

James Phippen  
Descriptive sketches of Rochester, Chatham, and their vicinities  
Rochester  
1862

<slip>

NOTICE,

These Sketches having considerably exceeded the limits originally contemplated, the price of each copy to non-subscribers will be Four Shillings, to subscribers they will be delivered, at the subscribed price, of Half-a-crown.

<i>

DESCRIPTIVE SKETCHES  
OF  
ROCHESTER, CHATHAM, &c.

<ii>

<blank>

<iii>

DESCRIPTIVE SKETCHES  
OF  
ROCHESTER, CHATHAM, AND  
THEIR VICINITIES,

INCLUDING THE ANCIENT BRITISH WATLING STREET, THE  
PILGRIMS' ROAD CHAPEL, THE ANCIENT  
CITY WALLS, &c.

BY  
JAMES PHIPPEN.

"Books receive their dooms according to the reader's capacity." – Camden.

ROCHESTER:  
PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR,  
8, UPPER CLARENCE PLACE.  
MDCCLXII.

<iv>

LONDON

PRINTED BY WILLIAM OSTELL,  
HART STREET, BLOOMSBURY.

<v>

## PREFACE.

But little need be said by way of introduction to these Sketches, and that little merely explanatory of the motives which induced me to offer them to the public.

It is nearly ninety years since an admirable "History of Rochester," was published, which is generally acknowledged to have been written by the eminent antiquary, the Rev. S. Denne. The great lapse of time since the appearance of that work has naturally caused changes, and elicited a better acquaintance with subjects of antiquity.

About three years ago, a County Archaeological Society was formed, and, from the well-known acquirements of the gentleman who acted as honorary secretary, it was naturally expected that much would be accomplished towards enlightening us upon many points that were obscure. But that gentleman appears not to have been properly supported by the local committees appointed, many of whom were better prepared to receive information than to impart it. Archaeological Societies, indeed, have not supplied to the towns they have visited, guides to their antiquities and to those of their neighbourhoods – information so much required by intelligent visitors, and by those residents who wish to know something of the history of the place they live in, and that of the neighbouring locality.

My object in these pages has been to point out where antiquarian matter may be found, – such as has been investigated, and such as hitherto has been almost or quite

vi

unexplored. In making these remarks I seek to remove unfounded theories, and to elicit facts. I open the vista to others, and will cheerfully acknowledge the heterodoxy of any opinion I have expressed if shown on sufficient authority to be erroneous.

How much of local history is derived from no better sources than those drawn from the gossip of our granddames the slightest research will discover, and each day's experience must tend to eradicate prejudices imbibed in youth, if our minds are really prepared to receive truth and discard fiction.

Much of this publication is compiled from writers whom

I have endeavoured scrupulously to acknowledge – a great portion of it is my own. For the latter I neither seek praise nor fear censure. The opinions I have expressed may be received quantum valeat. They are the result of much investigation and of mature deliberation: let them not be condemned upon mere assumptions or early prejudices.

I will mention, and simply mention – for to name them will at once show the value of the obligation – that I have received great assistance in preparing these Sketches from the Rev. Beale Poste, Mr. Roach Smith, and Mr. Humphrey Wickham – and, although we have in some points differed, my thanks are not the less sincere in acknowledging their kindness, particularly that of Mr. Roach Smith.

I cannot offer an adequate apology for the delay which has taken place in publishing this work. It has been unavoidable from circumstances totally uninteresting to the public.

JAS. PHIPPEN.

Rochester, November, 1861.

vii

#### LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

G. B. Acworth, Esq., Solicitor, Rochester.  
Mr. H. G. Adams, Rochester.  
C. G. Addison, Esq., Inner Temple, London.  
W. Allen, Esq., M.N.S.L., Winchmore Hill (2 copies).  
J. Allen, Esq., Chandos Road, Stratford, Essex.  
J. A. Anderson, Esq., Faversham.  
Rev. S. Arnott, M.A., Chatham.  
Me. W. Austen, Eastgate, Rochester.  
Mr. J. Bass, County Bank, ditto.  
Jas. Bassett, Esq., Solicitor, ditto (2 copies).  
Mr. B. Bassett, jun., ditto.  
William Bell, Esq., Ph. D., 31, Burton Street, Burton Crescent,  
London.  
W. H. Bensted, Esq., F.G.S., Maidstone.  
Mrs. Blackett, Stockbury.  
William Bland, Esq., J.P., Hartlip.  
John Brent, jun., Esq., F.S.A., Canterbury.  
Mr. J. S. Bullard, Strood.  
Martin Bulmer, Esq., Architect, Maidstone.  
Mr. Charles Caddel, Frindsbury.  
George Catt, Esq., Newington.  
Mr. John Castle, Rochester.

Church of England Institute, Rochester.  
Mr. Thomas Clements, Frindsbury (2 copies).  
Mr. R. L. Cobb, Higham.  
Mr. Charles A. Cobb, Rochester.

viii

Mr. H. W. Cogill, Chatham.  
Rev. W. Conway, M.A., Rochester.  
Charles Jas. Cooke, Esq., Maidstone (2 copies).  
Mr. John Coombes, Strood Hill.  
Mr. George Cotsell, Brompton, Chatham.  
The Right Honourable the Earl of Darnley, Cobham Hall  
(12 copies).  
T. H. Day, Esq., J.P., Frindsbury.  
The Very Rev. the Dean of Rochester (2 copies).  
Mr. John Doggett, ditto.  
Mb. G. E. Elliott, Sittingbourne.  
Mr. W. H. Filmer, ditto.  
Mr. Arthur T. Fordham, Printer, High Street, Chatham.  
Mr. E. Finch, Post-office, Rochester.  
Mr. P. W. G. Gordelier, Sittingbourne.  
Colonel Gordon, A.D.C., Chatham.  
Dr. Grayling, Sittingbourne.  
Mr. W. J. Harris, ditto.  
James Harris, Esq., Lessness Heath, Erith.  
W. P. Haymen, Esq., Rochester.  
Dr. Henty, Newington.  
E. A. Hilder, Esq., Solicitor, Oravesend.  
Mr. Vincent Hills, Chatham.  
Rev. Thos. Hugo, M.A., F.S.A., Finsbury Circus, London.  
Mr. John Jackson, Sittingbourne.  
C. M. Jessop, Esq., Bilton Hall, York.  
John Jones, Esq., 6, Regent Street. London (2 copies).  
Mr. E. B. Johnson, Sutton-at-Hone (2 copies).  
Herr Kappey, Band Master, R.M., Chatham.  
Edwin Keats, Esq., Salamanca Terrace, Brompton, S.W.  
Major Kennedy, Rochester.  
Mr. Thomas S. King, Chemist, High Street, Rochester.  
W. Warwick King, Esq., College Hill, London.  
J. Langstone, Esq., North Street, Strood.  
Rev. Lambert Larking, M. A, Ryarsh (2 copies).  
Mr. Edward Lester, Borstal (2 copies).  
John Lock, Esq., Woodlands, Gillingham (4 copies).  
Mr. Wm. Miles, Minor Canon Row, Rochester.

ix

Mr. William John McLellan, Chatham.  
Alderman Manclark, Rochester.  
Rev. W. M. S. Marriott, M.A., Horsmonden (2 copies).  
Bower Marsh, Esq., Solicitor, Rochester (2 copies).  
Mr. Henry Martin, Rochester.  
Mrs. Matthews, Star-hill, Rochester.  
Mr. E. Muruss, Bell Inn, Maidstone.  
John Gough Nichols, Esq., F.S.A., Brighton.  
Mr. John Norman, Professor of Music, Chatham.  
Mr. John Osmotherly, Jun., Cliffe (2 copies).  
Mr. Paine, High Street, Maidstone.  
Mr. J. R. Peachell, Brompton.  
Mr. George Alfred Pope, Rochester.  
Rev. Beale Poste, M.A., Bydews, Maidstone (2 copies).  
Edward Pretty, Esq., F.S.A., Maidstone.  
John E. Price, Esq., 29, Cow Cross Street, London.  
Mr. Pryer, Hollingbourne.  
Mr. T. M. Rigg, Sheerness.  
Mr. A. Robins, Builder, Rochester.  
Mr. Edward Rook, Sittingbourne (2 copies).  
Mr. J. J. Rook, Chatham.  
Mr. John Rouse, Confectioner, Rochester.  
Captain Savage, Goddington House, Frindsbury.  
Mrs. Shore, Frederickton, New Brunswick.  
C. Roach Smith, Esq., F.S.A., Strood (3 copies).  
Mr. Smith, Bookseller, Chatham (2 copies).  
Miss Smith, Niton, Isle of Wight.  
Mr. Cox Smith, Maidstone.  
Charles Spence, Esq., Admiralty, London.  
Charles S. Staines, Esq., 29, Gordon Street, London.  
Stephen Steele, Esq., J.P., Strood.  
Mr. J. H. Stevens, Barming, Maidstone.  
Colonel Stewart, Star-hill, Rochester.  
Mr. H. Stock, Bookseller, Folkestone (2 copies).  
Mr. Stone, Bank, Rochester.  
Mr. S. B. Swinpen, Week Street, Maidstone.  
Mr. Henry Taylor, Brompton.  
James Tassell, Esq., Solicitor, Faversham.

x

Jesse Thomas, Esq., J.P., Rochester.  
Mr. John Thomas, Cabinet-maker, ditto.  
Rev. H. Thomas, M.A., Newington.  
Mr. H. T. Tidy, Bookseller, Sittingbourne (2 copies).  
Edward Twopeny, Esq., J.P., Woodstock Park, Tunstall.  
Sir John Maxwell Tylden, Milstead.  
Mr. G. Vennell, Draper, Chatham.

Mr. Thomas Viney, Rochester.  
William Walter, Esq., Rainham.  
Mr. T. S. Warne, Rochester.  
Charles Warne, Esq., F.S.A., Ewell.  
Rev. R. Whiston, M.A., Rochester.  
Mr. L. Whitehead, Chatham.  
C. G. Whittaker, Esq., J.P., Barming.  
Humphrey Wickham, Esq., Solicitor, Strood (2 copies).  
Mr. Thos. Wickenden, Frindsbury (2 copies).  
G. J. De Wilde, Esq., Northampton.  
Mr. William Wildish, Victoria Place, Rochester.  
Mr. Edward Willis, Miller, Chatham.  
Mr. Edward Winch, Sun Hotel, Chatham.  
Mr. G. H. Windeyer, Bookseller, ditto (2 copies).  
Mr. Humphrey Wood, Luton Road, Chatham.  
W. M. Wylie, Esq., M.A., F.S.A., Blackwater.

xi

## INDEX.

Brompton, Old and New, 161.  
Borden, 225.  
Chatham, 142; Church, 151;  
    The Lines, 153; St. Bartholomew's Chapel, 155; Sir John Hawkins's Hospital, 158; The Chest, 158; St. Bartholomew, a. 259; The Barracks, a. 260.  
Cliffe, 224; Synods, 224; Church, 226.  
Cobham, 196: Hall, 198; Park, 205; Roman Camp, 208; Church, 209; Brasses, 210; College, 214; Family of, a. 260.  
Cowling, 230.  
Cuxton, 233.  
Delce, Great, 179; Little, 180.  
Dowdes, 186.  
Frindsbury, 234; Cookham Wood, 236; Upnor Castle, 236.  
Gillingham, 162; The Grange, 163; Church, 167; Antiquities, 165.  
Grave of Horsa, 122.  
Halling, 236; Ruins of Bishop's Palace, 237.  
Hartlip, 238.

Higham, 239; Nunnery, 239; Roman Causeway, 240; Church, 240; Gad's Hill, 241.  
Hoo, 241.  
Kit's Coty, 174.  
Milstead, 242.  
Milton, next Sittingbourne, 243; Antiquities, 243.  
Murston, 244.  
Newington, 245; Antiquities, 245; Church, 246; Registers, 247; Singular Will, 248; Railway Station, a. 261  
Paddlesworth, 185.  
Pilgrims' Chapel, 183.  
Rainham, 249; Baregrave House, a. 261.  
Rochester. – Etymology, 1; Chronology, 6; Present State, 19; Charters, 34; Watts's Charity, 38; New Almshouses, 51; Sir Joseph Williamson's Free School, 53; St. Catherine's Hospital, 60; Town Hall, 63; Boley Hill, 65; Castle, 67; Bridge, 79; Cathedral, 101; Endowed Grammar School, 122; St. Mary's Church, 123; St. Clement's, 123; St. Nicholas, 125, a. 260; St. Margaret, 127; St. Peter, 130; Oyster Fishery, 131; Ancient Taverns, 132; City Walls, 134; County Court, a. 257; Town Council, a. 257; The Free School, a. 257; Boley Hill, a. 257; The Castle, a. 257; The Cathedral, a. 258; St. Clement's Church, a. 258; The Crown Inn, a. 258; The City Walls, a. 259; The Prior's Gate, a. 259.  
Sittingbourne, 251; Church, 252; Gore Court, 253.  
Starkey's, 181.  
Strood, 188; Newark Hospital, 189; Temple Farm, 191; Church, 192.  
Upchurch, 253; Church, 254; Roman Potteries, 255.

Watling Street, 217, a. 261.  
Wouldham, 256.

xii

#### ERRATA.

- Page 67, line 22, for "than" read "that."  
– 78, – 5, for "same" read "some."  
– 78, – 3 from bottom, after "Medway" read  
"water."  
– 156, – 28, for "1070" read "1078."  
– 161, – last, for "Alladin" read "Aladdin."  
– 171, – 7, read "Leaving other antiquities."  
– 171, – 21, for "largeurn" read "large urn."  
– 172, – 7, dele "the above" after "affording."  
– 180, – 5 from bottom, for "intered" read  
"interred."  
– 191, – 1 for "the which" dele "the." <? p 91>  
– 243, – 16, for "Hemsley" read "Kemsley."  
– 244, – 10, for "head" read "breed."  
– 246, – 21, for "he" read "the."

1 <Rochester>

#### ROCHESTER.

The antiquity of Rochester is less questionable than its etymon, respecting which a great difference of opinion exists. Without attempting to decide the point, or reconcile the difference, I shall merely present the principal authorities for the various theories advanced upon the subject.

The name given to it by the Britons was *Dur brif* (swift stream), and as the Romans, in most instances, adapted the language of the aborigines, so far as names of places were concerned, they called it *Durobrevis*; and it may be mentioned that, in the Welsh language of the present day, we find *Dwfi-byw*, which signifies quick water.

The venerable Bede terms it *Roffi-Civitas*, which Brome interprets as from the Saxon word *Roff*, which is, he says, *urbs vel arx recta*, "because it is on both sides so covered or shut in by hills, that there is no seeing of it till we approach near to it."

Richard, of Cirencester, calls it *Durobrovis*, and, in classing it with the "twelve stipendiary cities of lesser consequence," he terms it *Durobriviae*, and, in his *Itinerary*, *Duroprovis*.



Lambarde thus describes it. "In Latin, Durobrevum, Dorobrevum, Durobrovae, Durobrovis – that is to say, a swift stream. In Saxon, Hrofesceastre - that is, Rofi civitas, Rofe's citie, in some old Chartres, Rofa brevi."

Kilburne says, "Oesc, or Uske, King of Kent, about the year 509, caused Hroff, one of his Chief Councillours, and Lord of the place, to build a new castle upon the old foundation, and hereupon it took the name of Hroffe's cester." This, if accurate, would shew there was a castle here at a much earlier date than is generally credited; and

2

it should be remarked that neither in the Saxon Chronicles, nor in the Domesday Survey, do we find the name of Hrofe as being distinguished in any way.

Philipott, with, perhaps, a becoming brevity, simply remarks, "It was called Roffanceaster, in the Romans time, built by one Roffe, says Bede."

A modern writer pronounces it, "A supposed derivation from Dwr-brif (swift water). The name was afterwards shortened to Roibis, in which, with the addition of the Latin, castra, Rochester may be easily traced."

Mr. Roach Smith is of opinion that "the ceastre or chester is the Saxon affixed to the Romano-British, (DU)RO – the first two letters being dropt in sound. It became Duro or Dro, and then RO Chester. While the names of many of our towns and villages are entirely Saxon, the Roman towns and military stations frequently retain more or less of their Roman names – London is clearly a slight abbreviation of Londinium – Colchester keeps the Col of Colonia – Gloucester has Glou or Glev of Gleva – Reculver is but a slight change from Regulbium – Rochester retains the Ro of Durobrovis; the chester, as in many other instances, being the Saxon cestre or ceastre, equivalent to the Latin castrum. I am confirmed in my opinion by the significant fact that, in the charter of Ethelbert (A.D. 604), the town is called Hrofi brevis (in civitate Hrofibrevi), an obvious corruption of the Roman appellation. Durob became Drob, and then Rob or Rof, for the b, as in Dubris, took the sound of v or f, and Dover was called by the Saxons Dofer. I may add that I doubt if the early Saxon settlers disturbed to any great extent the Romano-British population of Durobrovis; their grand settlement in this district was at Chatham. That they did not destroy the walls of the Roman town is proved by reference being made to them in the above-mentioned charter of Ethelbert."

"Upon the bank of the Medway," says Camden, "there

standeth an ancient city, which Antonine calleth Duro-bros, Duro-Brivae, Duro-Brevis; and, in the declining state of the Romane Empire, processe of time contracted the name so that it came to be called Roibis, and so, by addition of

3

Ceastre, which, cumming of the Latin word, Castrum, betokened among our ancestors a City or Castle, was called Hrouceaster, and now with us more short, Rochester, and in Latin, Roffa, of one Rhuffus, as Bede guesseth; but it seemeth unto mee to reteine in it somewhat still of the old name Durobrevis. Neither is there cause why any man should doubt of the name, seeing that, by the account of journeies or distance betweene places, and Bede's authority, it is named expressly in the Charter of the foundations of the Cathedral Church there, Dvrobrovis."

Denominations of ancient cities and places did, and do, for the most part participate of both Saxon and British, as in Durham, &c.; the first being British, the latter, Saxon. Chester is a Saxon imitation of the Latin Castrum, for which the British had a word of their own, Caer; and all those denominations of places with the Saxon termination of Chester, are denominations of Roman fortifications in the times of the Brytains./\*

Caer: – The root of this word is Cae, an inclosure, a hedge, metaphorically signifying Cair, is a wall or a mound of defence, the walls of a city, a castle, a fortress, a walled or fortified town. Places denominated Caer by the Britons, were called by the Romans Castrum, and, by the Saxons, Caester, Cester, Cister, Chester. The term Caer does not always designate a genuine British city. The Britons prefixed this word to most places fortified by the Romans. It was the custom of this people to retain the names of the places they conquered, adding a Latin termination; and where it is British, we may infer they had a previous existence, and it may be urged in favour of the antiquity of those which follow, that they are neither Latinised nor Saxonised./†

It may be, also, noticed that the British name of the river Medway (Dwr brife), is, also, called in the Mona Antiqua, among other names, Medwy, which is so near like

/\* Owen's Welsh Dictionary.

/† This paragraph was extracted from Gunn's Historia Brittonum, 1819.

4

the present orthography, as to render it the more proper name given to it by the Romans.

With respect to the antiquity of Rochester, Lambarde remarks, "Although I must, and will, freely acknowledge that it was a citie before it had to name Rochester, yet, seeing, by the injurie of the ages betweene, the monuments of the first beginning of this place, and of innumerable such other, be not come to our handes, I had rather, in such cases, use honest silence than rash speech, and do prefer plaine unskil and ignorance, before vaine lying and presumptuous arrogance."

But, as my purpose is not to discuss such profound subjects, I leave to others the more difficult and elaborate task of comparing ancient authorities with modern opinions. I may, perhaps, be excused from observing that I have always been opposed to the prevalent opinion that the city owes its etymon to Hrofe, as I cannot be satisfied there is anything substantial in the reasons assigned.

One thing, I think, must occur to every person who investigates our early history, and that is, the original dwellers in this island were not like the barbarians they are described by Julius Caesar, but lived in towns; and that, rude as may have been the structure of their dwellings, the pictures given of them have presented very distorted and inaccurate features. Caesar describes them in their war habiliments, but with their domestic manners he was perfectly unacquainted – in fact, could have seen but little of them; and, it may be remarked as a singular fact, that, although the Romans held possession of this island for four centuries and a half, yet they have left us but trifling records of the people they had conquered, and with whom, in a measure, they had become incorporated.

With respect to the early Roman occupation of this city, the following remarks, extracted from Vol. IV. of the "Journal of the British Archaeological Association," by the Rev. Beale Poste, are of such a convincing nature, that I am sure no apology is requisite for the introduction of them in these pages: – "At Rochester, it is probable that at some period of the occupation of this country by the

5

conquerors of the world, a Roman legion (or 6000 men) was entrenched at this place, such occupation to be considered as temporarily only – Rochester being only known as a Roman station. The ancient earthen rampart must have enclosed a space of ground of an oblong figure, of which

the opposite sides and angles were equal, with possibly some variation in the side next the river. This was a form common to Roman camps. \* \* \* But, if the city were once a Roman camp, the gates would be opposite, and such can be proved was formerly the case. One of the ancient gates, Eastgate, pulled down long since, was obviously opposite to the former exit at the bridge, which was in a line with the High Street. Northgate, or Childegate, had, also, its opposite, called Southgate, in the southern wall of the city, pulled down in the year 1770. \* \* \* Thus we find that this ancient city, in its parallel walls and in its gates exactly opposite, possessed the requisites of a Roman camp, leaving no doubt that it precisely occupied the position of one. It might have been suspected, from the termination of its name, 'Chester,' that it did, and examination confirms it; yet the correspondency of its gates and streets to those of a Roman camp has never hitherto been pointed out or noticed by those who have written of the history and antiquities of the place – an omission which ought to be supplied. We find it formed an enclosed space of about 490 yards long by 290 broad, being a 'tertiatum castrum,' as the Roman term was for camps of this proportion, and its area must have been rather more than twenty-nine acres. The same rounded angle in the ancient Roman camp at Reculver, and other instances, may be noticed in the east angle of the ancient city walls of Rochester." It may be, also, observed that there are two "rounded angles" still existing, one near the entrance to the Vines from Crow Lane, and the other at the back of Sir Joseph Williamson's free-school, and, from the appearance of the walls yet remaining, there was possibly one placed at each of the angles of the walls.

The reverend gentleman continues: – "The principal street of the camp, or 'via principalis,' was used as a

6

parade ground for the soldiers, and was of the invariable breadth of a hundred feet. This necessarily formed the street leading from Childegate to the former South Gate, passing at the west end of the Cathedral. \* \* \* Of the Roman camp, on the lines of which the ancient city walls are supposed to have been raised, it is scarcely necessary to observe that it must have been a 'castrum hibernum,' or strongly entrenched winter camp, and not a 'castrum aestivum,' or one formed in their daily marches."

By one writer, Seymour, the city is described as anciently of small extent, and looked upon rather as a

castle than a city, and called accordingly the Kentish-man's castle. This latter name has been sometimes applied to Allington Castle, but upon what foundation does not appear. Seymour further observes, but without quoting any authority, "It was built in that period when Plautus came into Britain, about the year 43; it had formerly three gates; great part of the walls still remain, the origin of which historians trace as far back as the time of Ethelbert I., king of Kent."

I now proceed with more tangible notices than those derived from mere tradition, as, although the Saxon records, in many instances, cannot be fully relied on, yet there is much to be gleaned that bears the stamp of authenticity.

In the year of grace 600, king Ethelbert erected a church here, at the persuasions of Augustine, a Benedictine monk, the Apostle of Kent, who was sent over by Pope Gregory (probably at the instigation of the Queen, who had been previously converted to Christianity) for the purpose of preaching the Gospel to the idolatrous Saxons. The church was dedicated to the honour of God and St. Andrew. Adjoining to it was a monastery for secular priests, for the maintenance of whom he gave some land on the south side of the city, which was called Prestfeld or Priestfield. King Ethelbert, also, in 606, created the See of Rochester, which was the first Saxon bishopric in Kent of which we have any authentic notice.

In 676, Ethelred, king of Mercia, invaded Kent, and destroyed Rochester. By some writers this outrage has

7

been attributed to Lothaire, ninth king of Kent (673), "who usurped the throne after the death of his brother, Egbert, plundered the city of Rochester, and drove Bishop Putta from his throne." According to Lambarde, Gulielmus was bishop at that date, having succeeded Putta. It is stated that in order to atone for this crime, Ethelred became a monk in 705 and died Abbot of Bradney, A.D., 716.

Four years after the above outrage (676), Ceadwald, King of Wessex, invaded Kent, whilst Lothaire was king, (The chronicler is wrong in dates, Lothaire died in 684, Ceadwald in 688). Ceadwald, finding the king unable to resist him, spoiled the whole shire and laid Rochester waste.

We first hear of the irruptions and devastations of the Danes, afterwards such a cruel scourge to the island, in the year 840, in which it is stated they committed great

slaughter, not only in London, but in Canterbury and Rochester. After this, but little is heard of them in this part, until A.D. 884 when a body of them entered Kent, "where they besieged a city called, in Saxon, Rochester, and situated on the eastern bank of the river Medway. Before the gate of the town, the pagans suddenly erected a strong fortress, but yet they were unable to take the city, because the citizens defended themselves bravely, until King Alfred came up to them with a large army. Then the pagans abandoned their fortress, and leaving behind them their horses, and prisoners, previously taken, fled immediately to their ships; and so the pagans, compelled by stern necessity, returned the same summer to France."/\* The king also obtained an honourable booty of horses and captives that the besiegers had left behind them./† In Ethelward's chronicle the date is 885.

Three minting-houses were established here in 930

/\* Asser's Life of King Alfred. – It is generally thought that the fortress here named was on Boley hill, but this I think, is erroneous, as I will endeavour to point out hereafter, in describing the present state of the city.

/† Lambarde.

8

(5th Athelstan), and there were two mint masters, or coiners, named Geduinus and Robertus, the former of whom was a large benefactor to the monks of St. Andrews.

In the year 986 a violent dispute occurred between the king (Ethelred II.), and the bishop (Godwyn II.), which is thus narrated: – "King Ethelred, who had no veneration for the ecclesiastics, quarrelled with the bishop of Rochester, and laid siege to the city; but the inhabitants making great resistance, he fell on the patrimony of the church of St. Andrew, and laid waste the land belonging to the cathedral: Dunstan, then Archbishop of Canterbury, the patron and saint of the monks, could not see this attack on the church without great emotion. He interposed in her behalf; but finding his intreaties ineffectual, he had recourse to menaces, and threatened the king with the vengeance of St. Andrew, whose domain he had dared sacrilegiously to invade; but his branding of these spiritual weapons was very ineffectual, for the king, not imagining St. Andrew so resentful as the bishop, laughed at his threats, and pressed the siege with more vigour. Dunstan, who had before defeated many of his enemies by a pretended miracle, could not by any religious expedient, at this junc-

ture, save his friends, but had recourse to a pecuniary scheme, and offered Ethelred a sum of money (£100), on condition that he would raise the siege. The king consenting, the money was immediately paid to him, and he decamped, regardless of the anathemas which Dunstan poured forth against him for his avarice and impiety."

The Danes having, during the reign of the last monarch, miserably vexed the whole realm, came at the last to this city, in the year 999, where they found the inhabitants ready in arms to resist them; but they assailed them with such fury, that they compelled them to save themselves by flight, and leave the place a prey to their enemies. Having plundered Rochester, they departed for East Kent. In the year 1011, Rochester was again compelled to surrender to the Danes.

"And these harmes," says Lambarde, "Rochester received before the time of King William the Conqueror,

9

in whose reign it was valued in the Booke of Domesday at 100s. by the yeere."

Rochester, it is said, submitted to the Norman Conqueror, having the same privileges granted to them, as were given to the county in general, but what those privileges were, or in what respect different from other counties, rests upon very doubtful foundations. The fabulous story of Thomas Spot, the monk of Canterbury, about Swanscombe and Gavelkind, having long since been discredited, unsupported, as it is, by any authority.

Much of the Saxon portion of the preceding may be well considered doubtful, and, perhaps, invention only, or at the best traditional, but even when we adopt the records of the Norman writers, we shall find there is much that cannot be relied upon – the greater portion springing from similar traditions. Still they are the best records we have, and to these, and the Domesday survey, we must necessarily confine ourselves.

In the latter (Henshall's edition), we find, "The Archbishop occupied Rochester. It is rated at eight sowlings. The arable is thirty plough lands./\* There are three ploughs in the demesne and ninety villains,/† with twenty-five bondsmen,/‡ have twenty-seven ploughs. Here is a church, a mill of twenty-five pence,/§ thirty-three acres of meadow, a wood yielding pannage for forty hogs, five salt pans of sixty-four pence, and a fishery. The total value of this manour in the time of Edward, was fourteen pounds; when Lanfrance received it, the same sum; at the present

/\* A lord's plough had four oxen; a villain's plough generally two, half a plough, one.

/† The villains supplied their lord's table with provisions, built his houses, ploughed his lands, &c. Gavelkind tenants paid a rent in corn, beer, poultry, &c., in lieu of services.

/‡ "Bondman, a man slave." – Dryden. "Bondsman, one bound for another." – Derham.

/§ Lords generally retained mills in their own custody, and compelled all the villains of their Manour to grind their corn at them. Where half a mill is specified, the opposite bank of the stream on which the wear was erected, always belonged to a different proprietor.

10

period it is thirty-five pounds. In addition to this the Archbishop receives seven pounds seven shillings." In another part it is estimated at twenty pounds, "yet the bailiff renders forty pounds."

"The Bishop of Rochester is proprietor of the church in the manour of Dartford, valued at sixty shillings per annum. He had also a district from the manour of Aylesford, yielding seventeen shillings and four pence, in exchange for the ground on which the castle is situated."

"The bishop retains Southfleet, valued in the reign of Edward at eleven pounds; it is now appreciated at twenty-one, yet it renders twenty-four pounds and an ounce of gold. There is a moiety of wood and arable ground in the Lowy of Tunbridge, of the value of twenty-one shillings, that appertains to this manour. The same bishop retains Statenborough. In the life of Edward it was rated at six sowlings,/\* it is now possessed at four. The arable is eleven plough-lands. A wood in the Lowy of Tunbridge, value fifteen shillings, is attached to this manour. The same bishop holds Facombe, rated at two sowlings. In the reign of Edward it was valued at seven pounds; its modern estimate is eight. The bishop retained Bromley. In the reign of the Confessour it was valued at twelve pounds ten shillings; at this day it is estimated at eighteen pounds, yet it produces twenty-one pounds, deduct two shillings. He retains Wouldham. In the reign of the Confessour valued at forty shillings, now appreciated at four pounds. He also retained Totescliff, value seven pounds; Snodeland, valued at nine pounds; Cuckstone, valued at seven pounds fifteen shillings; Halling, sixteen pounds; Frindbury, twenty-five pounds; Borden, ten pounds. The same bishop held eighty occupied messuage-houses/† in Rochester, and



still retains the same number, which appertain to Frindbury and Borden, his peculiar manours. These, in the reign of the Confessour, and at the last estimate, were valued at three pounds; they are now appreciated at eight, yet yearly pro-

/\* A sowling is equal to 335.7 statute acres.

/† Mansuras terrae – land and house and occupation from maneo, to reside.

11

duce eleven pounds thirteen shillings and four pence. The manour of Stoke, in Hoo hundred, antiently and at this period, is annexed to the Bishopric of Rochester; but Earl Godwin, under the Saxon government, purchased it of the Homagers,/\* who held under the Bishop, and without whose knowledge the sale took place. At a subsequent period the manour became re-invested with the Bishop."

"The Citie was much defaced by a great fire, that happened in the reign of King Henrie the First (1130).

The King himselve, and a great many of the Nobilitie and Bishops being there present, and assembled for the consecration (as they call it) of the great Church of Saint Andrewes, the which was even then newly finished. In 1137, the same was again (almost all) consumed with fire, and on the 3rd April, 1177, the newly builded church was sore blasted with fire." Philipott says the marks of this last conflagration were visible in his time (1659).

In the year 1201, William of Perth, in Scotland, a baker by trade, bound himself by a vow to visit the Holyland, and took Rochester in his way. After remaining a few days he departed for Canterbury; but he had not gone far from the city, before his servant led him out of the highway and murdered him. As he died in such a pious frame of mind, the monks of St. Andrew had his body removed to the church, where it was buried in the choir. In about half a century afterwards the monks becoming exceedingly poor, and probably, as a counter-attraction to the reputation of Becket, at Canterbury, took advantage of the esteem shown by the people for the holy pilgrim's memory, which was manifested by their flocking in crowds to his tomb; and in the year 1266, the baker was canonised by the Pope, and became one of the saints of the Romish calendar. The miracles effected by him at the cathedral I shall notice hereafter. The spot on which he is said to have been murdered was in Lower Delce-lane, where a chapel was erected and dedicated to his memory. A small portion of the flint-wall still remains, to the left of the

/\* Holding, by homage, of a superior lord.

12

lane, about three-quarters of a mile from St. Catherine's Hospital, at the commencement of Delce-lane.

A fatal accident, according to Kilburne, occurred here on the 27th of October, 1277, when Walter of Merton, Bishop of Rochester and Lord Chancellor to King Hen. III., passing over the river Medway in a boat (there then being no bridge), was unfortunately drowned.

In the year 1225, by the indulgent bounty of King Henry III., the City was invested with a wall, and for better defence, secured with a ditch – so say our historians, but it is more probable that the King merely restored them to their former condition.

A solemn tournament was held here on the 8th Dec., 1251, by the same monarch, who had the honour of Rochester much at heart. The English held the lists against all comers, which included many foreigners, wherein they managed the honour of this nation with so much gallantry, that they forced the foreigners, with shame and confusion, to retire into the city: and as if that were not a sufficient shelter for them, they were compelled to seek safety in the castle. At this tournament was first discovered the aversion of the English to the impolitic conduct of the King, in his predilection for foreigners. The tournament is thought to have been held on the south-east of the city.

In the year 1284, Saloman de Roffa had the King's license (Edward I.) to build "about and on the walls" of Rochester.

The plague made great devastations, not only in Rochester, but in most parts of the kingdom, in the years 1349 and 1350.

On the 2nd June, 1522, Hen. VIII. had an interview at Rochester with the Emperor Charles V., when he paid his second visit to this country; and in 1540, the sensual monarch again visited the city, impatient to see his intended wife, Anne of Cleves, whose portrait had been painted by Holbein in the most flattering manner, and he had become deeply enamoured. His brutal remark, on seeing her, is too well known to require repetition.

13

In the Camden Society's papers (1852) is the follow-

ing: – "XXII° A° (1531). This yere was a coke (cook) brylyd in a cauderne in Smythfield, for he wolde a powsynd the byshoppe of Rochester, Fyscher, with dyvers of his servanttes: and he was lockyd in a chayne, and pullyd up and doune with a gybbyt at dyvers tymes, tyll he was dede."

In the third year of Queen Mary's reign (1556), John Harpole, of St. Nicholas parish, and Joan Beach, of Tunbridge, were burnt alive as heretics, on the 1st of April, for denying the authority of the Church, and the transubstantiation of the Sacramental elements. The judge on that occasion was Maurice Griffith, Bishop of Rochester, who is described as a tyrant. Fuller has drawn his character in these words: "His diocese was but of small extent; but that flock must be very little indeed, out of which the ravenous wolf cannot fetch some prey for himself." It is related that in this year, "the Judges held the Assizes in the area before the Bishop's palace, and as the weather was hot, a sail was erected by way of canopy. John Bailey and John Pemmell, fishermen, both of Strood, were charged with neglecting to attend public worship, and particularly in not appearing at mass. While the case was proceeding, a high wind blew down the sail and part of the wall to which it was fastened, and hurt some of the persons on the bench, upon which the judges departed, and the men were set at liberty." The area mentioned, was probably the ground forming the precincts of the cathedral.

In a magazine for the year 1568, appears the following singular narrative. – "In this year, one Thomas Huth came to Rochester, and applied to the Dean, pretending to be a poor minister, and desiring him to present him to the Bishop for some preferment. The Dean, before he would do so, made him preach in the cathedral, that he might make some judgement about him. But it happened that while he was in the pulpit, in pulling out his handkerchief, he dropped a letter which was found in the pulpit after by Richard Fisher, the sexton, and carried to Dr. Gest, then Bishop of Rochester. It was directed to him in the

14

name of Thomas Finne, from one Samuel Malt, a notorious English Jesuit, then at Madrid, in Spain. Upon this he was examined by the Bishop, and owned that once he was of the order of Jesuits; that he had preached above six years in England; but now had forsaken that Society, and was setting up to refine the Protestants, and to take off all smacks of ceremonies that did in the least tend to

the Romish faith. After his examination, they sent to the Queen's Arms, where he lodged, and upon strict search, in one of his books, they found his beads, with several papers; among which was a licence from the fraternity of Jesuits, and a Bull, dated in the first year of Pope Pius Quintus, to preach what doctrine that Society pleased, for the dividing of Protestants, and particularly among the English hereticks. In his trunk were several books, where infant baptism was denied, and several other blasphemous things. After the Bishop had done the examination, Huth was committed to prison, and the Queen and Council made acquainted with the affair. The 25th November following, Huth was again examined, and the Bishop endeavoured to persuade him to confess his crime. He said, that he knew not what he might have done had he been examined less publicly, but seeing his vocation was discovered, he would acknowledge no misdemeanour. He was remanded back to prison, and soon after stood in the Pillory by the High Cross, at Rochester, with a paper on his breast expressing his crime, for three days successively; on the last of which he was branded in the forehead with an R, his nose slit, his ears cut off, and then condemned to perpetual imprisonment. But he died in a few months after, not without suspicion of having poisoned himself. The letter, which dropped from his pocket in the pulpit, is dated from Madrid, Oct. 26, 1658, and contains instructions from the 'Councils of the Fraternity' as to his mode of proceeding. Among others, 'Be not over zealous in your proceedings in the beginning; but gradually win on them as you visit them; and according as you find their inclinations bend to your design;' and it concludes by remarking, 'There is no other way to prevent people from turning hereticks, and

15

for recalling others back again to the Mother Church, than by the diversitie of doctrines.'"

This is said to be a true copy taken out of the Registry of the Episcopal See at Rochester; in that book which begins, "Ann. 2 and 3 of Philip and Mary, and continues to 15 Eliz."

On the 18th Sept., 1573, Queen Elizabeth visited Rochester, and remained five days, during four of which she took up her abode at the Crown Inn, and on the fifth she honoured Mr. Richard Watts, the founder of the celebrated alms-houses, with a visit, at his residence on Boley hill.

On the 1st February, in 1583, the Queen (Eliz.) and

all her court accompanied the Duke of Anjou to Rochester, where they passed the night. The next day her Majesty showed him her mighty ships of war lying at Chatham, and after they had been on board several of them, the prince, and all the foreigners, proceeded on their route to Dover.

In the *Bibliotheca Cantiana*, a most admirable work, published by Mr. Russell Smith in 1837, is the following title of a pamphlet published in 1646: – "A strange and wonderful relation of the burying alive Joan Bridges, of Rochester, in the county of Kent. Also the manner of her tearing open her bowels, the getting of the cloth off her face, and losing of her feet in the grave, and that she was seen by above 500 persons; with a description of her life, and a certificate of the truth of the premises as it was affirmed to the late Mayor of London, and divers Members of the Honourable House of Commons of Parliament."

During the civil wars it was the custom to publish Tracts containing those articles of news which are now so much better obtained from other sources. Of some concerning Rochester, we find the following were published in the year 1648: – "Bloody news from Kent, being a relation of the Fight at Maidstone and Rochester." – "Sad newes out of Kent, certified in a Letter from Chattum, of the Rising at Maydstone, Rochester, and other parts, and their Intentions to Randevouse at Blackheath." – "A Letter from Kent of the Rising at Rochester, the Magazine sur-

16

prised, with 1,000 arms, &c.; also the Declaration of a Young Man that calls himself Prince Charles, with a Declaration of other passages for the County of Kent."

On the 28th May, 1660, at the Restoration, Charles II. arrived at Rochester on his way to London. He remained here one night. The Mayor and Corporation presented him with a silver basin and ewer, purchased by a voluntary subscription of the inhabitants.

In the year 1661, a pamphlet was published containing "A True and Exact Relation of the Horrid and Cruel Murther lately committed upon Prince Cossuma Albertus, by his own attendants, within two miles of Rochester, in Kent, October, 19, 1661, and also how they were Apprehended and brought before Sir Richard Browne, Lord Mayor of London, with the manner of their Examination and Confession." This Cossuma Albertus, a Prince of Transylvania was buried in Rochester Cathedral, with great solemnity, on the 23rd October, 1661; notwithstanding which, not a trace now remains of his last resting place

in the Cathedral, nor is the circumstance alluded to in any work on Rochester, that I have seen. It is, however, duly recorded in the Cathedral; the Rev. H. L. Wingfield, precentor in the year 1856, having kindly searched the Register for me. I think I am fully justified in calling particular attention to this, as affording a striking illustration of the value of the Bibliotheca Cantiana, without which this interesting fact would have been altogether lost.

The great plague which nearly depopulated the metropolis in the year 1665, raged to an alarming extent in this city. In the parish of St. Nicholas alone, it is stated, there were upwards of 500 bodies buried between April and Christmas.

In 1688, James II., after his abdication, was removed to Rochester, from whence he made his escape.

On the 5th Nov., 1716, a sermon was preached by "J. Harris," and afterwards published, dedicated to John Webb, Esqre., Mayor – the Aldermen and Common Councillors, thanking them "for the generous and handsome manner in which they had honoured him with the freedom

17

of the City," in requital for what services rendered it is not stated. Soon after this period, a sermon was also published, but without date, by the Rev. Ch. Chambers, and dedicated to the clergy of the diocese, entitled, "The present unfortunate circumstances of our right Diocesan." Bishop Atterbury is here alluded to, who was then under sentence of banishment. The text was taken from Acts xii., 5, "Peter, therefore, was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing, of the church unto God for him."

De Foe, in his "Journey through England," published in 1724, thus describes the city: "Rochester being a Bishop's See, has a Cathedral, and sends two Members to Parliament. Here is nothing worth seeing in this City, nor hardly worth mentioning, except the Church, and that for its antiquity; it having been built above 600 years; and an old decay'd Castle, built by William the Conqueror. Here is, indeed, a large Stone Bridge, with high Iron rails." The modern inhabitant of Rochester will, perhaps, smile at this supercilious way of noticing the ancient city, but he must bear in mind that De Foe, was what is technically termed a "Book-maker," and probably never saw the place he has so curtly described.

In the year, 1768, Christian II., King of Denmark, passed through this city on his way to and from London.

As an intermediate link between the ancient history of the place and its more modern description, I may be excused for noticing three celebrities connected with it, who, although properly belonging to past ages, will, in the annals of literature and painting, be ever identified with the present whenever that period may occur. The first I shall mention is Dr. Samuel Johnson, who, on the 23rd July, 1783, thus writes to Mrs. Thrale: – "I have been thirteen days at Rochester, and am now just returned – I came back by water in a common boat, twenty miles for a shilling; and when I landed at Billingsgate I carried my budget myself to Cornhill before I could get a coach, and was not inconvenienced." It would appear from his silence upon the subject that the venerable lexicographer was but

18

little struck with the antiquities of the place. His lodgings, if they were known, would be now an object of considerable interest.

The second celebrity is, Hogarth, who visited this city in the month of May, 1772, during his "remarkable five days peregrination" with four others, from Covent Garden to Sheerness. During the short abode of these "mad wags," they took up their residence at the Crown Inn. But the particulars of this excursion are so well-known from their own published narratives, that the reader, curious in such matters, is referred to the work itself.

The next great name is that of David Garrick, of whom is the following notice in Davies's Life: –

"In 1737, he set out for London, in company with Mr. Samuel Johnson; on this occasion Mr. Walmsley wrote two letters to Mr. Colson, a celebrated mathematician at Rochester, recommending David as a 'very sensible young man,' who was then 19, 'of a sober and good disposition, and an ingenious and promising young man.' It was proposed that he should board with Mr. Colson, and be instructed in mathematics, philosophy, and human learning. The next letter is dated March 2nd. which mentions that David and 'one Mr. S. Johnson,' were to set out that morning for London, and that Davy would be with Mr. Colson early the following week.' When Garrick arrived in London his finances would not permit of his putting himself under the care of Mr. Colson, till the death of Mr. Walmsley who left him £1000, by the interest of which he was enabled to accomplish his intentions. His progress in mathematics and philosophy was not extensive, for his mind was theatrically filled; yet he improved in the

talent of thinking and reasoning; and the precepts of so wise a man were not vainly bestowed on a mind so acute and rational as that of his young boarder."

19

#### PRESENT STATE OF THE CITY.

The ancient city may still be easily traced by the remains of its walls, which encompassed it on every side, and, with slight exceptions, are yet to be viewed, showing clearly the boundaries of the old city, which appears not to have been of any great circumference. It extended from West Gate, near the bridge, along High Street to East Gate in an almost unbroken line, and transversely from South Gate, in St. Margaret's, to North Gate on the common, the roads from gate to gate running in nearly straight lines. The first attempt to enlarge the city generally, appears to have been made in the time of Charles I., who, in 1630, granted a Charter in the following terms: "Moreover, of our Grace aforesaid, we have granted and given licence to the aforesaid Mayor and Citizens and their Successors, that they upon our Eastern Gate, within the city aforesaid, to the use and profit of the same city, when they shall have need, may build and erect new houses, as well of rocks (stones) as of wood, at their pleasures, and may have the profit of the herbage and pasture growing, as well in the circuit without the walls of the city aforesaid, as in the circuit without the walls of our castle there, and in all the ditches belonging to our aforesaid castle. To have and receive, by themselves, or their ministers, or servants, every year, to the use and profit of the city aforesaid, without the impeachment or impediment of us, or of our heirs," &c. &c. Building, however, outside the walls had commenced in East Gate earlier than this, as Eastgate House, now a boarding school, bears the date of 1591, and the houses opposite are evidently of a much earlier period, while several tenements on both sides the road are clearly of great antiquity, as evinced by their timbered fronts and projecting chambers. The bounds of the city as described in the Act mentioned, still continue, although in a few instances under different names, and are said to "extend themselves from the said city by land unto

20

a certain hospital called Saint Bartholomew's, and wharfe of the said hospital, over against the water of Medeway, in circuit: that is to say, unto Kinges-forowe, and Shereaker



and Lancelane unto Horsted Streete, otherwise Horsted Farme, from thence in circuit by the Lane, which lies between the land or place where the messuage heretofore of Gilbert Striche and William Horsted was built, unto a certain stone called a mark stone, standing in the King's Highway, leading from Rochester unto Maidstone, heretofore called by the name of Kenelingscrowch, otherwise Powlescros, and from thence usque montem Molendini, called in English Millhill, nigh to Nashinden, and from thence in circuit unto a certain stone standing opposite to the King's Highway leading to Wouldham, near the farm called Ringe's, and from the said stone into the water of the Medeway there; and also, from the city aforesaid, unto a certain cross built or placed in Littleborowe in via compitali, in English, a cross-way in the town of Stroode, leading from Rochester aforesaid unto Gravesend, and from Cuxton unto Frindsbury, so in circuit about Littlebury aforesaid, unto the aforesaid city of Rochester, and also by the water of Medeway as aforesaid; that is to say, from Shirenasse unto Hawkwood, as in the before recited Letters Patent is expressed; and as there, heretofore, they were used and accustomed."

The buildings beyond the East Gate seem not to have progressed with any great activity, for in the bye-laws prepared in 1689, we find the extent of the city in this direction thus noticed: "XXVI. Also it is hereby further ordered, that all and every housholder and inhabitant, dwelling within the High street of the said city, between the great bridge and a messuage called Red Lyon, in Eastgate street, for the time being, who shall not in every dark night, between the Feast-days of All-Saints, and the Purification of the blessed Virgin Mary, in every year, yearly, set forth, or cause or procure to be set forth, a Candle, to be placed or hanged out before the street-door or low window of their respective dwelling houses, to be there continued and kept light from six of the clock each evening,

21

till eight of the clock in the same night, to the benefit and convenience of their Majesties liege people passing in and through the said street, shall forfeit and pay, to the use of the Mayor and Citizens of the said city, to be applied to the relief of the poor inhabitants of the parish of St. Nicholas, within the same city, four-pence for every night, when he, she, or they shall respectively make default, to be levied, &c.; provided always, that this Order and Constitution, shall not extend to shopkeepers and tradesmen within the High

street of the said city, who shall keep their shop-windows open, and one or more lights therein, between the said hours of six and eight of the clock at night, or longer, and during such nights only as they shall keep their shops open, and lights therein, in manner as aforesaid, and no longer."

I have been induced to give this bye-law at length, as showing the extent of the city in this direction, and the method of lighting the streets. The hour of lighting, too, seems to partake of the nature of the curfew bell, which is even now rung at eight o'clock, in many parishes throughout England, and, I think, in Wales. Whether the Red Lion was the sign of a hostelry or of a shop is not clear; the inn bearing that name, facing Star Hill, was probably built on the site of the original messuage.

The increase of buildings of all descriptions, and on every available piece of land, has, of late years, rapidly advanced, and is still progressing. Troy Town, Star Hill, the New Road, and St. Margaret's Banks, have nearly all sprung up within the present century, or late in the last. Most of these claim no particular notice, with regard to architectural display, and the majority, especially in Troy Town, St. Margaret's, consist of residences meant for the occupation of the middle and labouring classes. It is not, indeed, with the appearance of the old or new town we have much to do, for upon these every visitor will form his own opinion. My object is simply to point out those objects most worthy of notice, and which attract the largest share of attention.

Whilst preparing these pages, I found the following notice in a local paper, which is entitled to some observa-

22

tion: – "It is quite true that Rochester is an old and celebrated city, but it arose upon the decay of a still older and more ancient town, Elesford (Aylesford, near Maidstone). The spot where Caesar crossed the Medway, or, as he mistakenly terms it, "the Thames," in his pursuit after Casswallon, in his second expedition into Britain."

I merely quote this paragraph to show how possible it is to arrive at conclusions without exercising due judgment. Rochester was unquestionably an "old and celebrated city" before Aylesford had reared its head; but still, I am of opinion that Aylesford was a <>flourishiug town before the Saxon times, and most probably the original Maidstone. Stone foundations, of considerable extent, have been frequently discovered there, and the numerous cromlechs found in every direction in that neighbourhood, particularly Kit's

Coty, seem to confirm it.

There is one very noticeable thing to be found under several of the houses near the bridge, and which have occasioned much conjecture, and that is, stone-built cellars with groined arches. As most of the houses thus distinguished were nearer the river than they now are, these arches are considered by some as what are termed "walls of construction," and built with a view of keeping the superstructures free from any occasional high tides. For what other purpose they were built, it would be difficult to conjecture. The numerous wharfs and buildings of modern erection along the shore in this locality, strongly favour the belief that the Medway formerly approached the town more closely than it does at present, and it necessarily followed that the buildings required, in their foundations, more than ordinary care.

As the particular structure of the town can be more easily seen from this part than any other, it may be permissible to say that it stands upon an angle of the land formed by the river Medway, which, coming from the south, runs northward, until it has passed by the city; and then, turning, proceeds easterly. From the sudden and abrupt turnings and sinuous windings of the Medway, the river presents, at many points, a very pleasing appearance, from the constant passing and re-passing of vessels of all descriptions, and of

23

every grade, forming a moving panorama of great beauty and diversity, particularly at high water, when the effect is highly picturesque.

A modern-looking house on the left of the High Street, immediately opposite a public-house called the Golden Cross, was formerly the property and residence of Sir Francis Head, Bart., a Roman Catholic. It possesses no exterior marks of antiquity, but the interior is highly interesting. It was in this mansion that, in the month of December, 1688, King James II. took up his temporary abode. After continuing there for a week, under the protection of a Dutch guard, he privately left the city, in other words, escaped from his guards, which circumstance has been thus narrated: – "The King, with his natural son, the Duke of Berwick, went out of Sir Richard Head's house by a back door, on Sunday, about three o'clock in the morning, and was conveyed in a barge to Shellness, where lay a small vessel; the master thereof carried and landed them between Calais and Boulogne, on Tuesday, where they had guards to conduct them to Paris, where his queen was gone before." A modern account states that "James

the Second concealed himself at Rochester, in the house of Sir Richard Head, whence he was smuggled by the back door, at three o'clock in the morning, on board a small boat bound for France." Another writer says that, whilst at Sir Richard Head's, "his prospects appearing hopeless, and stimulated by fears for his personal safety, he privately left the city on the 31st December, and, with his suite, was landed, by a tender in the Medway, at Ambleteuse, in Picardy."

There is evidently a considerable discrepancy in these accounts as to the dates, and to the place of his escape. Both the extracts given above, evidently refer to his second departure from England, as it is quite clear that when the king escaped from Rochester in the first instance, he went to Faversham, where he was captured by some Faversham sailors, and escorted back, by way of Rochester, to Whitehall, which has been thus described by a professed eye-witness: "The Faversham sailors observing a small vessel of about thirty tons lying at Shellness, resolved, forthwith,

24

to go and board her. In the cabin of the vessel they seized three persons of quality, of whom they knew only Sir Edward Hales; from which three persons they took three hundred guineas, and brought them afterwards on shore, at a place called the Shoal, on Wednesday, December the 12th, about ten o'clock in the morning." This account goes on to state, very minutely, the arrangements made for the reception of the king at Whitehall, and on his return, "The king lay that night at Rochester, and went next day to Whitehall."

The eye-witness, already quoted, describes his second escape in the following terms: "The prince sent to the king at Whitehall, that he thought it not safe for his majesty to remain there, and ordered his removal to Ham; but the king rather desired his removal to Rochester, which was granted. Then the king desired a pass for France, for a gentleman and two servants, without name, which was also granted. The king, with his natural son, the Duke of Berwick, went out of Sir Richard Head's house (at Rochester) by a back door, on Sunday, about three o'clock in the morning, and was carried from thence, in a barge, to Shellness; where lay a small vessel, the master thereof carried and landed them between Calais and Bouloign, in France, on Tuesday, Dec. 25th, where they had guards to conduct them to Paris, where the queen was gone before."

The stairs from the door alluded to still remain, leading from a bedroom into the kitchen, the door from which leads into a rather extensive and well laid out garden. Next to the wall, that divides this from an adjoining garden, is the path along which the king went, and which is now bounded by a fine row of evergreens. At the end of the garden, next to the water, was a gate opening upon the river, and here it was that a boat was in waiting to receive the abdicated monarch. This gate, becoming too much worn for its original use, is still, with great good taste, preserved in a coach-house, not far removed from its original position./\*

/\* It is not generally known, I believe, that the persons who accompanied James II. when he finally left England, were Mr. Ralph Sheldon, and Mr. Delabady.

25

Two more ancient private houses in the city, can be well authenticated also as the temporary abode of royalty. The one is "an antique mansion in Crow Lane, a singular looking building, nearly covered with ivy," and "in perfect Elizabethan style," although sadly disfigured with modern sash windows, which seriously damage, and greatly affect the otherwise antique appearance of the whole. At the time of the restoration, Charles II., in passing through this city, from Canterbury to London, on the 26th May, 1660, Mr. Francis Clarke, then mayor of Rochester, resided at this house, and had the honour of entertaining his majesty at dinner. His majesty also conferred the honour of knighthood on Mr. Clarke and Mr. W. Swan, and the loyal corporation presented his majesty with a silver basin and ewer, which, says the chronicler of this event, "were kindly accepted."/\* This donation, it appears, was provided by voluntary subscriptions on the part of the inhabitants, and an order was made that if they should prove insufficient, "the remainder of the money should be paid out of the city funds." The house still retains the name of Restoration House, and it is thought by many to have been the king's residence during his short visit here, but it has been ascertained from early documents that the king, after having visited the Royal George, at Chatham, returned to Rochester, where he slept at Eastgate House, then the residence of Col. Gibbons, who commanded the forces in this district.

Eastgate house was built in the year 1591, which date is carved on a beam in the principal bed room. It is of singular construction, and in what style of architecture it

would puzzle one to determine; nor has the outer colouring been done with much taste, but gives it what is termed, a tawdry appearance. It is now occupied as a ladies' school.

Nearly opposite Eastgate-house are three large shops, which were evidently originally one mansion, and, I think,

/\* A wag of that period observed, "he supposed they gave his majesty a basin and ewer to enable him to leave the city with clean hands!"

26

of much earlier date than the school. Their fine timbered fronts, projecting chambers, and grotesquely-carved gables, giving every appearance of by-gone centuries; but at what period the mansion was built, or who were the original possessors of the property, I have not been enabled to find any authentic traces; and it is, perhaps, to be regretted that but comparatively few ancient documents belonging to early property in this city are now to be met with.

In this neighbourhood, on each side of the street, are several houses evidently of great antiquity, particularly near the shops already mentioned; and it may be fairly presumed that some of the buildings in the courts and allies in the vicinity are amongst the earliest houses built on this side of the Eastgate. Two public-houses, one named the Royal Charlotte, and the other the Cock, with a court behind the latter, and a row of hovels near the former, will amply bear out this assertion. The entrances to many of these houses are by steps, descending from the street – a striking proof of their antiquity.

Among other ancient relics formerly in Bochester, I find there were two crosses, one named after St. William, of whom we have spoken, and the other was called the Corn Cross, which stood in the High Street, near the present Corn-market. There was also one called Powle's (Paul's) Cross, situated just within the boundaries of the city, opposite Horsted farm; and another, probably also within the boundaries, in the cross-roads, near Strood Church, leading from Rochester to Gravesend, and Cuxton to Frindsbury. The name of this has altogether escaped us.

There was also formerly a spring or well, in the broad part of Eastgate, named after St. Augustine, which is thought to have been on the spot where an iron pump now stands, and still furnishes great part of the neighbourhood with a supply of good water. A similar pump, name unknown, also stands in the High Street, a short distance from Watts's

Charity. There was also a market-house between the King's Head Inn and a lane leading to the Castle, called Epple, or Apple, Lane, and now, Three Posts Alley. I think part of the site of this market is, at present, occupied as a coach-

27

builder's; and, as Mr. Denne informs us, "The pillory was fixed in this market-place, where it opened to Castle Lane." Much to the credit of the middle ages, so far as females were concerned, the early histories of Rochester are silent as to cucking-stools and tumbrils, formerly the punishment of refractory and scolding wives.

During many centuries several illustrious personages have from time to time been temporary residents of Rochester; and yet, strange to say, with one or two exceptions that will presently be noticed, not a document remains by which their abodes can be traced. In "Lodge's Portraits," Miss Strickland's "Queens of England," and other works, there are letters to be found, dated from this city, at a very early period, but no place of residence is attached. It is but fair to conjecture, that at that epoch, first the Priory, then the Bishop's Palace, and afterwards the Castle, were thus honoured; and I have no doubt, if it could be fairly traced, many ancient houses now standing would be found to have been thus distinguished.

The most illustrious visitor of late years has been Her Gracious Majesty, then Princess Victoria, who, with her royal mother, was passing through the city on the 29th Nov. 1836, and stopped at the Bull hotel for refreshment. As the royal party were about to proceed on their journey, it was found, that an accident had occurred to some of the stone-work of the Bridge, owing to a recent violent storm, upon which Her Majesty was alarmed, and returned to the Hotel, where she passed the night, and quitted it on the following morning. Her Majesty also passed through here on several occasions in 1856, after the termination of the Crimean war, to visit the sick and wounded soldiers, returned from that disastrous affair, at Fort Pitt, the military hospital, in the New Road. It is said, however, that on one of her visits, the exuberant loyalty of certain of the inhabitants of Chatham was particularly overwhelming during Her Majesty's progress through the wards; and each visit afterwards was of so strictly a private character, that as the royal carriages, with Her Majesty, passed through the streets in coming from, and

28

returning to, the South-Eastern Station at Stood, the most respectful silence was observed, and the usual quiet courtesies afforded.

Since the appointment of the Duke of Cambridge as Commander of the Forces, his royal highness frequently passes through this city en route to inspect the troops at Chatham.

The several other notabilities who have, at different intervals, visited the ancient city, together with the various events that have transpired during the present century, scarcely require to be more minutely noticed in a work of this nature.

A most distressing accident happened on the 13th September, 1816, by the upsetting of a boat at Rochester bridge, and which painful event is still fresh in the recollection of most of the elderly inhabitants. At that time the bridge was undergoing alterations; two of its arches being thrown into one, in order to make a centre arch of greater width than any of the others. In the evening the boat was returning with a large party, males and females, from an excursion they had taken up the river. When they reached the bridge, the boat fell foul of one of the arches, or a portion of the works, and immediately upset, and 15 persons were drowned. The scene, as may be supposed, was of a most heart-rending description, as from the rapidity of the tide, and the obstruction offered by scaffolding at the works in progress, every assistance which humanity could suggest was in vain – "Poor souls, they perished!"

Upon a monument at the south-east corner of Chatham church, on the outside, this melancholy event is thus recorded: "Alexander Mills, 27, Maria, his wife, 27, and an only daughter, 3 years old, who, with Thomas and Eliza Gilbert, nine young ladies and the boatman, were unfortunately drowned in attempting to pass through one of the arches of Rochester bridge, on the evening of the 13th Sept., 1816, which melancholy circumstance it is supposed was occasioned by the culpable neglect of those persons appointed to conduct the repairs of the bridge,

29

who left fixed, without sufficient notice, a piece of timber across the arch, against which the boat struck and was upset."

It is stated that in the year 1818, the bones of a Mammoth were found by Captain Veitch, on the west



bank of the Medway, near Rochester; but beyond this brief notice I have not been able to trace any further particulars. The most probable point for such a deposit would be near Upnor, which is extremely rich in sharks' teeth and other fossils.

In the Charter of Charles I (1630), it is enacted that, "there shall be a Court of Pipe-powders (pied-poudre), from Hour to Hour, and all Things which, to the aforesaid View of Frank-pledge/\* do belong, and all manner of Issues, Fines, Redemptions, and Amerciaments thence arising, &c., may be able to levy, receive, and collect, without any Impediment whatsoever."

There was formerly a Court of Requests held in the Guildhall, which appears to have superseded that of the Pied-Poudre, so far as small debts were concerned. It was for the recovery of debts not exceeding £5, and an amended Act, passed in the year 1808, appointed 64 commissioners for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of the Act. These Courts were common in Kent, and, but for the sufferings occasioned by the incapacity of the commissioners for such an office, the proceedings might have been regarded as bordering upon the ludicrous. When they were first instituted, so early as 1517, they were called Courts of

/\* Frank-pledge (Visus Franci Plegii), consisted of a certain number of neighbours, who were bound for each other, to see every man of their Pledge forthcoming at all times, or ready to answer the transgression committed by any gone away; so that whoever offended, it was forthwith inquired in what Pledge he was, and then those of that Pledge either brought him forth within thirty-one days to his answer, or satisfied for his offence. The circuit of Frank-pledge was called Decennia, because it commonly consisted of ten households, and every particular person thus bound for himself and his neighbour, was called Decennier, because he was of one Decennia or other. Any person within the Ward, who was not under Frank-pledge, was not esteemed to be under Love and Law – Seymour.

30

Conscience or Requests, but appear to have been little, if any, superior to the "Pied-poudre Courts" as they were familiarly termed. The present system of County Courts, with their extended powers, was established in 1846 and now comprise sums to the extent of £50, or even to a larger amount upon obtaining the consent of plaintiff and defendant. The insolvent business has, of late years, been added to this Court. The monthly sittings are at present held at the Guildhall. James Espinasse, Esq., is the

present Judge; and it is in contemplation to erect new buildings for the purpose at the end of Eastgate.

The custom-house is situated at the end of St. Margaret's banks, opposite Five-bells Lane, and the establishment is under the direction of a collector, comptroller, surveyor, &c.

The Rochester, Chatham, and Strood Dispensary was established in the year 1831. It is situated at the back of St. Margaret's banks, and was opened for the purpose of affording medical relief to persons in indigent circumstances, to whom it has been of great assistance, and is well deserving the support of all who would meliorate the condition of their suffering fellow-creatures. Mr. H. G. Adams, the resident dispenser, who has published several useful and interesting works, is well known to the literary world.

Near the bridge is a bathing establishment, which was opened on the 27th June, 1836. It occupies a space of ground of about eighty feet square, and was built from a design of Mr. Sidney Smirke, at an expense, it is said, of £6,000. In the centre is a handsome saloon, thirty-one feet by twenty-one feet, forming, formerly, an agreeable lounge for the admirers of the picturesque scenery, which, from the number of vessels constantly passing and repassing, formed an object of considerable beauty. The saloon is now occupied as a library and reading-room for the Rochester and Chatham Literary Society, and is well adapted for the purpose. This society was established in the year 1858, and is supported by donations and annual subscriptions. The library contains about 500 volumes, but none of those black letter tomes which are so refreshing to the

31

eyes of an antiquary. Much of the original bath remains, consisting of rooms fitted up for warm, salt water, steam, medicated vapour, cold, tepid, douch and shower baths. The right wing is appropriated to ladies, and the left to gentlemen, with suitable attendants. Nearly opposite, a vessel is moored, containing a large bath for the purposes of swimming, and several smaller baths. We believe, however, that the luxury of bathing is not much encouraged by the inhabitants.

The principal approach to this building is from the foot of the bridge, along an Esplanade built about three years since. The most conspicuous part of this promenade is the stone balustrading next the river, which formed the parapet of the bridge pulled down after the erection of the present bridge. There is a strong

doubt whether they are of any great antiquity, and it is quite certain they did not form part of the original structure of the old bridge. Mr. Denne, the historian of Rochester, speaking of certain recent improvements in his time (1772), says: – "Prior to these alterations and improvements, there was, on each side, a stone parapet, strongly coped, and crowned with an iron balustrade, part of which is yet to be seen; but the sides, as far as the new work extends, are now defended by a parapet and balustrade." This, I think, is conclusive in point of date. The site for such an esplanade is ill chosen – on one side, twice in the course of twenty-four hours, exposing a mass of mud, interspersed occasionally with the impurities of a river, and on the land side displaying an incongruous mass of buildings, unbecoming exposure of any sort. The expenses of erecting this were defrayed partly out of the City funds, and partly by the Bridge wardens, and it is kept in order from the same sources – the latter extending from the foot of the bridge to the store shed.

Fort Pitt is situated in the New Road, and stands in the parishes of St. Margaret, Rochester, and St. Mary, Chatham, but principally the former. It is an extensive building, and standing upon the summit of a height in the New Road, it has a most imposing appearance. It was

32

erected in the year 1803, and was originally intended for the Engineers' establishment, and for some time used as such. It was then converted into a military hospital, which it has remained ever since, and contains accommodation for about 600 invalids, and convalescents. There is an interesting museum here, chiefly of Indian curiosities, which is open to the public on Mondays.

Fort Clarence forms a conspicuous object from the river, and is situated a little to the westward of St. Margaret's church. It was built in the year 1812, and is capable of containing 200 prisoners. A broad deep ditch extends from the river to the Borstal Road, and it is defended by a rampart, with casemates and magazines for powder. It was originally, I believe, a Naval Lunatic Asylum, but has long been occupied as a military prison, and is open as such for the reception of all military delinquents in the county; the daily average of prisoners is 190. Capt. Manners is the present governor, under whom there are 28 warders, and a detachment of 21 soldiers.

The Gas Works were erected in 1818, by a joint-stock company, and are situated on the Common, at the back of

the High Street. Several improvements in the works have recently been effected, and the supply and quality of the gas, with moderate rates, are considered satisfactory.

The Corn Exchange is nearly facing the King's Head Inn, in the High Street. It was erected in the year 1706, and is perfectly well adapted for the accommodation of both sellers and buyers, and contains fifty desks, for the purpose of exhibiting samples, settling accounts, &c. It is generally well attended, and sixpence is charged for admission to all who do not rent stalls or hold shares. It is sometimes, by permission of the Mayor, used for concerts, for which it is ill-adapted, the construction of it being so narrow that the seats are necessarily in such close contiguity as to destroy everything approaching to comfort. A clock projects over the entrance, which is extremely useful.

The Church or England Institute is situate at 173, High street, nearly opposite the London and County Bank.

33

It was established in the year 1852, and has a library and reading-room. The library consists of a well assorted collection of standard works, with local and metropolitan newspapers, and occasionally, lectures of a very superior character are given. The institution is under the patronage of the Bishop of Rochester, and the very Rev. the Dean is Vice Patron.

The city is much longer than it is in width, and consists principally of one long street, called the High Street, which extends from the bridge to the East Gate, whence it continues opposite St. Margaret's Banks – three distinct banks, covered with houses and shops – till it terminates at a grocer's shop, at the end of which, at St. Bartholomew's steps, is a stone that marks the boundary between Rochester and Chatham. The whole space from the bridge to this spot forms one continuous line, and so fine is the distinctive mark between the two places, that it becomes difficult to distinguish the commencement of the borough and the termination of the city. It is, of course, intersected with streets and lanes, more especially in Troy Town, already noticed, which is named after a wine merchant who formerly resided at Chatham, who becoming possessed of the ground, let it out on building leases. The houses on this property, except some along the Maidstone road, are of small dimensions, but much sought after for dwellings. The modern houses in the town are built of brick, but many of the old ones with which they are intermingled, with their wood and

plastered fronts, occasion an antique and rather grotesque appearance.

Most parts of the town are badly paved, every portion of Troy Town more particularly, and the open drains, even in the High street, as well as other parts, are most particularly offensive to the eye, and not unfrequently to the nose.

34

#### THE CITY CHARTERS.

I shall now proceed with an abstract of the ancient charters and privileges granted the citizens, from the time of Henry II., in the latter part of the twelfth century, (that being the first granted), until the middle of the seventeenth century, temp. Charles I., and which latter appears to have been acted upon until 1837, superseding everything that had gone before it, whether good, bad, or indifferent.

The charter granted by Henry II., in 1165, and which is represented as being the first granted to this city, empowers the inhabitants to have a guild merchant/\* under the government of their chief magistrate, at that time termed Praepositus Civitatis. The seal of the corporation was a most curious piece of sculpture, and is thought to be as ancient as the original charter. The city has continued to be incorporated, under certain changes, from that time to the present, and enjoys all the privileges of a corporation, continuing to send two members to Parliament, from the time of the first establishment of a House of Commons, on the 21st January, 1265, to the present, with this material difference, that members at that time were obliged to reside in the places they represented. A wise and salutary precaution, as it prevented members not being connected with a borough, and consequently having but a small, if any, interest in its prosperity, from holding such a prominent situation in proceedings touching the welfare of the citizens. The present representatives for this city and borough are P. Wykeham Martin, Esq., of Leamington, and J. A. Kinglake, Esq., serjeant-at-law, London

This charter was confirmed, and fresh powers given to the citizens, by Henry III. (A.D. 1265), Edward III. (1307), Richard II. (1378), Henry VI. (1438 and 1446), and Edward IV. (1460).

/\* Guild, is a Saxon word, meaning a society, a corporation, a fraternity. – Cowell. From hence we have the word Guildhall, their usual place of meeting.

The charter of Edward IV. was granted to the mayor and citizens and gave power to the former to appoint so many sergeants-at-mace as should seem necessary. The mayor and citizens "to elect one fit person to be coroner, and two discreet fellow-citizens to be constables of the city aforesaid, for the better regimen and government of the same." To the mayor was given the power "having called unto him two of his more discreet fellow-citizens" to hold a court of Portmote,/\* "from fifteen days to fifteen days, all personal pleas; that is to say of debt, covenant," &c., &c. The mayor, "and some man learned in the law," were also appointed "jointly and separately" keepers of the peace. By this it would seem that the mayor enjoyed very nearly absolute power, having the appointment of his own officers.

When this charter was obtained, William Wyngham was then chief magistrate, and calls himself "first mayer as for the cety;" and that he was well qualified to sustain the hospitalities of such a dignified position, may be found by those interested in such matters, in Mr. Denne's History of Rochester, page 267, one item in which is of so remarkable a character that it deserves notice: –

"He payde to John Ryponden of the Seyllde hall yn London for hys labore to make us a boke owte of frensch yn to latyne and owte of latyne yn to hyngglysch for yn query of all manner of thynggys thatt longere on to the justyse of pese, for to yn query upon, vi.s viii.d."

In these "cheese-paring" times it would have been considered, probably, that one translation would have been sufficient. There are also items of presents of "rede wyne," at different times, to "my lorde Abergaveyne and my lorde Cobham, when yey satt here for hoysthers;" and various other items, from which the following are extracted: –

"Fyrst he payde on the same nyte that he was sworon, and toke hys charge; for in the sowper thatt was made for all borgyse of the cety; thatt is to saye, for brede xii d. For 2 nekys of moton, for 2 sohollerys, and for 2 brysts of

/\* Portman was an inhabitant or burgess.

moton, xii d. For 3 capanys, xvi d. For 3 dabys, vi d. For 4 conys, x d. For 8 peyr of pejoyns, viii d. For 6 pasttys of guysye, xii d. For 16 gallonyes of bere and ale,

ii s. For a pottell and a quarte of red wyne, ix d. Also y payde for Harry Maryotty's labor for he was cook, ii d."

"He payde on the 17 day of Nowembyr for the dyner that he had on the seconde corte day yn hys yere; for brede, viii d. For 11 galonys of bere and ale, xvi d. For befe and porke for to sethe and for to rost, ix d. For won gose and for 2 pyggys, xviii d. For 7 costardys, x d. Also he payde on the 26 day of Apryll for the dyner that was had att the sessthonys daye; for brede, viii d. For a leg and a loyne of wele and for 2 rybbys of befe, xiv d. For a cowpyll of chekenys and for a capany, viii d. For 3 costardys and for spysery, ix d."

We next find, in the dinner line, that,

"He payde on seynte Lawrans hewen yn Awgust for the dyner thatt we had, for brede and ale and bere, viii d. For halve a boschell of hoysterys, ii d. For a syde of sallte fycsh, iiiii d. For 4 pastyys of helys, viii d. For 4 costardys, vi d. For bettyr and for heggys, iiiii d. For perys, and for appelys and nottys, ii d. For a pottell of rede wyne, for by cawse of John Arowe and hodyr learnyd men thatt was there att thatt dyner, vi d."

In connection with the dignity of the office is the following item: –

"Payde on to Margarye Rowlande for the heyre of all the yere for the mase that he had of her, ii s."

The following relate to various things connected, as it would appear, with the City affairs: –

"On the 23 day of October for a pottell of rede wyne that he sente on to my lorde of Rowchester yn to the palyse, vi d."

"He payde on to my lorde of Warwyke thatt tyme thatt he wente on to Sandewech (Sandwich) for to take hys charge of the warneyne schyppe of 5 portys (Cinque Ports), 2 galonys of rede wyne, ii s."

"For my expenses and my many yn and oute to London »na agene for to axe ownseyle agenst the schrewe (sheriff)

37

of Kent, for leave of the fraye thatt was yn Strode for the resting of John Schetarde yn our frawnchyse, xiid."

"For 3 capanys the whych was yewe on (given?) to Thomas Amore for a present that he schwolde be owyr frende yn getying of our frawnchyse, xviii d."

"Also he payde on the 23 day of Novembyr the tyme thatt he wente on to London for the frawnchise, for a dyner thatt was made yn brede street, att the whych dyner Thomas Amore, and swerandon of the chawnsery, and all

owyr mene where; there was take att thatt dyner a wyse (advice) among them all of the swpplycatonys thatt were made on to the kynge for the frawnchyse, whethyr they were sewerly made, or nott; and for to carre theym where thatt any faute was; where he pade att thatt tyme for theyre dyner, iiii s. x d."

The following charters were also granted in succeeding reigns, viz., Henry VIII. (1530), Edward VI. (1547), Elizabeth (1558), James I. (1603), and Charles I. (1630).

The charter of Charles I. authorises the mayor and citizens to have a common seal, and declares, "that from henceforth for ever there be, and shall be, one of the more honest and discreet citizens elected, who shall be named mayor of the city; and likewise there shall be eleven honest and discreet citizens of the said city to be elected, who shall be called aldermen, and twelve other honest and discreet citizens to be called assistants of the same city; the said mayor, aldermen, and assistants to be called the common council of the said city." Anthony Allen is declared to be "the first and modern mayor of the said city." It also provides that there shall be "one discreet man, learned in the laws of England, who shall be named recorder of the said city."

Under this charter the city was governed until the year 1837, when the wisdom of the legislature introduced a sweeping innovation upon all chartered rights by passing an act of Parliament, "For the Regulation of Municipal Corporations in England and Wales." By this act the corporation now consists of the mayor, six aldermen, eighteen town councillors; besides a town clerk, a treasurer, and other

38

subordinate officers. The mayor is elected annually on the 9th day of November; the aldermen hold office for three years, and are eligible for re-election. The town councillors are elected on the 1st of November, by the burgesses, and hold office for three years, and are also eligible for re-election. The city, for the purpose of this act, is divided into three wards, St. Nicholas, which returns six councillors; St. Margaret's, nine; and Strood, three. The jurisdiction of the corporation extends over the whole of Strood, Chatham intra, and part of Frindsbury.

There is a Recorder for the City, and Quarter Sessions are held at the Guildhall. There are also seventeen Justices of the Peace, inclusive of the Mayor and Ex-Mayor, who are magistrates ex officio. The officials are, a Clerk of the Peace (elected by the Recorder), Town Clerk (by



the Council), Clerk to the Justices (by the Magistrates), Coroner, and Treasurer, and the usual subordinate officers found in corporate towns.

#### WATTS'S CHARITY.

Notwithstanding the powerful attractions offered by the Cathedral and the Castle, it may be fairly questioned if the quaint-looking old house in the High Street will not in reality be found the most attractive – occasioned less by the purpose for which it was erected, as from the inscription over its portals – the meaning of which occasions much conjecture and gives rise to many pleasantries. A succinct notice of this, if not disclosing anything very remarkable, will at least help to give publicity to the really charitable deeds of a man who seems to have carried out his benevolent intentions without the slightest appearance of ostentation.

Mr. Richard Watts appears to have been an eminent Merchant of Rochester in the time of Queen Elizabeth, and considering the high position he must have held amongst his fellow-citizens as their representative in Parliament and Mayor, it may be regarded as remarkable that we have such meagre accounts respecting him. Even his

39

original status in society is involved in obscurity. We are certain, however, of one thing, that his truly kind-hearted disposition has been the means of erecting an imperishable record of his benevolence, and one that will increase in lustre with increasing ages. Everything we know of him proves him to have been a man whose charitable feelings were of the purest and highest order. He well knew the necessities of the poor, and administered to their relief freely, but not indiscreetly. He understood them, and they understood him. If they wanted bread he gave it, and did not content himself by administering advice, "vexing the dull ear of a starving man." He felt that to him much had been given, and that from him much would be required, and cheerfully he discharged his obligations.

Mr. Watts appears to have possessed considerable property in Middlesex, Kent, and Surrey. His residence was on Boley hill, where, in the year 1573, he had the honour of entertaining Queen Elizabeth, and tradition reports that on leaving it she gave it the name of Satis, which name it still retains.

This excellent and truly noble-hearted man died in the

year 1579. His will bears date the 22nd August in that year, and was proved in the Court of the Bishop of Rochester on the 25th November, 1580. It is still extant among the records of that Court, but is much worn and in some parts scarcely decipherable. We subjoin a portion of it, more particularly those clauses which immediately refer to the Charity.

"In the name of y<sup>e</sup> Blessed Trinitie, the Father, Sonne, and the Holie Ghost, in whome I beleve as also in the Holie Catholicke Church, the Communion of Saints, the forgiveness of synnes, the rysinge agayne of the Bodie, and the life everlastinge, Amen. The xxij. day of Auguste in the yeere of our Lord God, 1579, by the permission and sufferance of Allmightie God, I, Richard Watts, of Satis, nere the Citie of Rochester, in the Countie of Kent, Gent., being hole of bodye, and of perfect remembrance, thanks be unto Allmightie God, make this, my Testament, and last Will of such pore worldly things, w<sup>ch</sup> the Allmightie

40

God hath permitted to come unto my reeche and governmente in this miserable world, in manner and forme as hereafter followeth, desyering Allmightie God to give me grace that those that shall enjoy them may use them unto his glory. Amen.

"First, I bequeath my soul unto the Holie Trinitie, as ys aforesaid, and my body to be buried in the Cathedrall Church of Rochester, aforesaid, near unto the Staple and Staiers, going up into the qyere, on the South side of the same Staiers. Item, I will that the Curate of the Pshe of St. Nicholas, in Rochester, aforesaid, with so many Petty Canons, Clerks, and Singing Children, as then shall bee and remaine in the said Cathedrall Church, shall come in their Surplices unto my said House, and there receive my Corppes, and convey it orderly into the quyer of the same Cathedrall Church, and there to remain all the time of the Divine Service, there at that time said or song, and during the time of one Sermon, then and there to bee preched, and afterwards to be conveyed unto the earth into the place before resited. Item, I give and bequeath unto the Preacher of the said Sermon, by my Executrix, to bee appointed Xs. Item, to the said Curate of St. Nicholas, aforesaid, iij s. iiij d., and to every of the said Pety Canons, serving at my buryall, vi d., and to every of the Clerks, aforesaid, ij d., and to every of the said Singing Children, vi d. Item, I will unto the Saxtone, for ringing my knell with all the Bells, and making my Grave, with other their

Duties, v s. Item, I bequeath unto the repairing of the parish Church of St. Nicholas, in Rochester, aforesaid, xx s. Item, I will that there bee given at my buryall, to every poor Body there present, one peny in brede, and one peny in money, amounting unto the summe of Five Pounds, or more, at my Executrix discretion; and my Legacys performed, my Detts payd, and my funeralle being accomplished, I, the said Richard Watts, the testator, will and bequeath unto Maryan, my well-beloved Wife, one hundredre Markes,/\* of lawfull Money of England, To have and injoye, and dispose the same at her own will and pleasure.

/\* A Mark or Merke was of the value of 13s. 4d.

41

I will that the same Maryan shall have the use only of all my Leases, Plate, and all other my Good and Chattels, as well reall as personal, soe long as the said Maryan shall continue my sole Wedowe. And, I will and bequeath unto the said Maryan, so long as she shall remain and continue my sole Wedowe, all my Landes, Tenements, Annuities, and other Hereditaments whatsoever, with th' Appurtenances sit<sup>e</sup>, lying and being within the Parishes of St. Nicholas aforesaid, Chetham, Cuckstone, Lon – (the remainder of the word is lost; it was the end of a line, and the paper is crumbled away) – St. Margarett's next Rochester, Shorne, in the said Countie, of Kent, and within the Cittie of London, or elsewhere, within the Realm of England. And if the said Maryan marry againe Then I will unto the same Maryan one annuity or Yearly Rent of Twenty Marks by the yeare, to issue and goe out of all my Landes and Tenements, in Chetham, St. Margarett's, Cuxtone, and London, durin her naturall Life, at IIII. Feasts in the yeare, that is th' Annunciacon of our Lady, the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, the feast of Michael, th' Archangell, and the Nativity of our Lord, by equall quarters, and for lack of Payment, it shall be lawful for the said Maryan, and her Assigners, to distraine in the Premises or any pcell yreof," &c.

In the event of the anticipated marriage taking place, the Testator wills that the Mayor of Rochester for the time being, together with others therein named, "now Principall Citizens of the said Citye, and George Maplesden, my Brother in-Law, John Swamon, of the yle of Sheapye, and John Nicholson, of Woldham, th' elder, in the said Countye, or any IIII or III of the survivors," or, "for default or lack of them being deceased" that the Mayor

for the time being "with IIII other principall Citizens, shall sell the principall House or Tenement, called Satis, and the house thereunto adjoining, wherein John Fryer now dwells, and all the appurtenances belonging unto the same, and all my Stufe, Furniture, Plate, utensils of household," &c. &c., and "all my said Leases, &c., at the best pryce that may or can, under Publick Notys thereof given

42

in the Parish Church of St. Nicholas aforesaid, on two severall Sundays at the most assembly of People there, and also by Publick Notys to be given upon one Market day holden in Rochester, aforesaid, the said property shall be sold," and the proceeds to be employed to such purposes as expressed by the Testator. To his brother, Edward Watts and his children, or the survivors of them, he bequeaths "one hundred pounds," and the residue on Stock and proportion of Money to be made and continued, "the said Mayor and Citizens shall put forth the same to gain and profitt, the same yearly profitts to bestow and employ for and towards the yearly and ppetual reliefe, comfort, and sustentation of an Almshouse and such poor people as shall be hereafter limitt'd, named, and expressed, that is to witt, First, that the Almesse House already erected and standing besyde the Markett Crosse, within the Citte of Rochester aforesaid, which Almes House my will, purpose, and desyre is that there be re-edified, added, and provided with such rooms as bee there already provided, six severall Rooms with Chimneys for the comfort, placing and abiding of the Poor within the said Citte, and also to be made apt and convenient places therein for VI good Matrices or Flockbeds, and other good and sufficient furniture to harbor or lodge in Poor Travellers or Wayfaring Men, being no common Rooges nor Procters, and they the said Wayfaring Men to harbor and lodge therein no longer than one night, unless sickness be the further cause thereof, and those poor folks there dwelling shall keep the House sweete, make the beds, see to the Furniture, keepe the same sweete and curtuoslie intreate the said Poor Travellers, and every of the said Poor Travellers at there first coming in to have IIIId. and they shall warm them at the Fyre of the residence within the said House, if nede bee, which charges of the Poor Travellers aforesaid shall be maintained and continued of the yerelie Profits rysing of the said stock, beying well imployed onto the said purpose. And I will that the said Mayor or Mayors and other Parties aforesaid, for the building, amending and inlarging of the

said Almshouse at the beginning, shall have full power and

43

authoritie by these presents to fell and cut down all such Timber and other woods as shall grow upon my lands, set and being in Chetham aforesaid, and other places, and also every XX yeares then following to be felled as aforesaid, for the ppetuall continu- ance and maintenance of the said Almshouse and the Furniture of the same, the springs thereof at every felling to be well enclosed, and to be preserved; Provided allways that the stock rying of the sale of all the Premises bee kept and maintained to the uttermost of their power by such as bee trusted therewith, so as the Yearly Profits and employments thereof may bee employed to the uses aforesaid, and so that the stock be not diminished as nygh as may bee."

The other provisions of the Will relate chiefly to the disposal of his lands on trust, to the mayor and corporation for the time being, for the purpose of providing flax, hemp, &c., to give employment to the poor, a clear intimation that he meant none to eat the bread of idleness who were capable of working, but that his intention was to relieve the industrious and poor labourer without restrictions as to parishes. The misapprehension which afterwards arose upon this point, led to a long series of litigation as to the construction which might be given to particular clauses in the Will, some circumscribing the Testator's meaning within very narrow limits, and others wishing to extend the benefits of it into a much wider space than was probably actually intended, and caused proceedings that will be afterwards detailed. The anticipations of Mr. Watts, as to his wife marrying again, were realised on the 12th May, 1586, when she married Thomas Pagitt, Esq. The consequent forfeiture of her property, she retaining a life interest only in a portion of it, became the subject of further legal arrangements, which were embodied in a "quadripartite indenture aboute the charitable gyfte in the 35th yeare of Queen Elizabeth." A curious and somewhat rare document, containing a recital of Mr. Watts's property, in which the alms-house is described as, "The almes house then erected and standinge besydde the markt Crosse within the City of Rochester."

44

The Report of the Charity Commissioners, a few years since, refers to this deed at some length, and shows clearly

that the Testator's Will was evidently intended for the benefit of the poor, though he could not possibly contemplate that, from the vast increase in the value of his property, the income derived from it would reach so large an amount as it has arrived at, still less of a greater increase.

The doubts upon certain points connected with the Will led to an application to the Court of Chancery in 1672, in the shape of a suit, "The Attorney-General (Sir Heneage Finch) v. the Mayor and Citizens of Rochester."

The exemplification of these proceedings, which were heard before Lord Chancellor Nottingham, after reciting at some length the Will of Richard Watts, and the quadrupartite treaty entered into after his demise, states that it was instituted "for and on behalf of ye poor within ye parish of St. Margaret, within the City of Rochester, in the County of Kent, and also on ye behalf of ye poor of ye parish of Strood, within ye said City of Rochester." From this it appears that the parish of Chatham took no part in these proceedings, whether with a view to save costs, or thinking the case hopeless, we have no means of judging; we only know the fact.

The grounds for refusing the above parishes participating in any share of the income arising from under the Will, are thus described: –

"But the said defendants, y<sup>e</sup> Mayor and Cittizens, pretended that y<sup>e</sup> said parishes of St. Margaret and Strood, or either of them, or any part thereof, were not within y<sup>e</sup> said City of Rochester, or y<sup>e</sup> liberties, lymitts, or precincts thereof, and that y<sup>e</sup> said charitable use extended only to y<sup>e</sup> said City of Rochester, which, as they also pretend, was confined only to y<sup>e</sup> said parish of St. Nicholas, whereas y<sup>e</sup> whole parish of St. Margaret aforesaid, and all and every y<sup>e</sup> Houses, Lands, and Tenements therein, and a great part of y<sup>e</sup> said parish of Strood, and most of the Dwelling Houses therein, and especially y<sup>e</sup> Tenements of such others were parish charges, these ever were within y<sup>e</sup> said City of

45

Rochester, and a part of y<sup>e</sup> same City, and so were at the time of y<sup>e</sup> making of y<sup>e</sup> said Will, and as much a part thereof as y<sup>e</sup> parish of St. Nicholas is or ever was, and y<sup>e</sup> jurisdiction of y<sup>e</sup> said City extended therein, and they pray that y<sup>e</sup> yearly rents, issues, and profits," &c., shall be applied to the use of the parish of Chatham, as soon as the amount of the rents and profits shall be ascertained."

Several applications have since been made to the Court

of Chancery, which resulted in the following division of the annual rents and profits of the Estates and Funds, pronounced by a decree of the 27th May, 1833, viz.: – St. Nicholas, 20 thirty-second parts, after deducting therefrom the charity-house expenses; St. Margaret, 6 thirty-second parts; Strood, 4 thirty-second parts; and Chatham, 2 thirty-second parts.

The accounts rendered to Michaelmas, 1854, showed that the total receipts for rents, dividends, &c., amounted to £3,268. 10s. 1d., whilst the disbursements to the same period were £1,671. 17s., leaving a nett balance in favour of the purposes of the charity of £1,596. 13s. 1d. Total moneys in the Court of Chancery, £9,517. 5s. 3d.

The yearly increasing value of the property, naturally led to a consideration of the best means to appropriate the surplus in accordance with the testator's intentions, and to many suggestions and propositions, which ultimately terminated in an appeal to Chancery. It would be inconsistent with our design to enter upon the controversial matters connected with this appeal, and we shall, therefore, merely state that the question was finally settled on the 14th July, 1855, by the Court of Chancery, who approved of a scheme for the management and regulation of the charity, and for the application of the income. By this scheme the benefits are considerably extended; more, apparently, with respect to the large revenues, than with reference to the meaning and intention of the testator, which will be more clearly perceptible in the following abridgment of the scheme.

Clause 1. The whole to be under the management of the municipal trustees of the City of Rochester.

46

2. Trustees to appoint a clerk at a salary not exceeding £50.

3. His duties defined.

4. Trustees to appoint a Receiver, at a commission not exceeding £5 per cent, per annum on the sums actually received.

5. Defines his duties.

6, 7. Trustees may combine offices of Clerk and Receiver in one person, both offices to be held during pleasure.

8 to 22. (both inclusive.) Define the powers and duties of the Trustees and Committee.

23. The Trustees to keep and maintain as heretofore the house now used for the reception of poor travellers, wherein shall be provided every night suitable and con-

venient lodging for six poor travellers, or such other less number as may apply for admission.

24. Master and Matron to be appointed at a salary not exceeding £25 per annum each. Their duties defined. (By the Will these duties were to be performed by the inmates of the alms-house, and evidently without remuneration).

25. The house shall be open every evening for the reception of six poor travellers, or wayfaring men, not being common rogues or vagabonds. (The proper definition of the word proctor, intended by the will). Application for admission shall be made to the master before the hour of six o'clock in the evening; and, in selecting the person to be admitted, care shall be taken that, unless under special circumstances, the same person be not admitted for more than one night, and in no case for more than two consecutive nights.

26. Every poor traveller admitted to the house shall have a lodging for the night in a room by himself. A supper shall be provided in the common room every evening at Seven o'clock for the poor travellers. Each poor traveller shall depart from the house by Ten o'clock in the morning, and shall, on his departure, receive the sum of four-pence. (This addition of a supper to the four-pence previously granted is highly praiseworthy, and is liberally found, con-

47

sisting of half a pound of boiled beef, one pound of bread, and half a pint of porter.)

27. Almshouses to be erected within the city, to be called "Watts's Almshouses," containing accommodation for ten poor men, and ten poor women, together with a common hall and kitchen. The trustees to be at liberty to expend from the funds of the charity a sum not exceeding £4000 in erecting the same.

28. Number of alms-people to be twenty – ten men and ten women.

29. The ten men and five of the women to be selected shall be single men or women, of the age of 50 or upwards, who have resided for one year next preceding the day of election in the City of Bochester, or the limits, liberties, or precincts thereof, who, by some unforeseen misfortune, not happening by their default, shall have become reduced in circumstances, and shall not have received parochial relief within one year of making the application.

30. Each person in the Almshouse to receive £30 per annum, paid in monthly instalments.



31. The remaining five women to be nurses, of the age of 35 or thereabouts, and of good health. Preference given to widows and persons resident within the city, if duly qualified.

32. The nurses to visit poor persons at their own houses.

33. The head nurse to be allowed £30 per annum, the others £20 each, in addition to their ordinary stipend as one of the inmates.

34. Election of alms-people vested in the trustees.

35. Minute book to be kept.

36. Applications for admission to be made in writing through the Clerk.

37. Porter to be appointed at a salary of £20 per annum.

38. Trustees to make rules.

39. Power to remove inmates.

40. Inmates not to absent themselves without permission.

41. Almshouses not to be underlet.

48

42. Trustees, out of the funds, to pay the trustees of St. Bartholomew's Hospital a sum not exceeding £4000, to enable them to build a hospital or infirmary as directed by the suit.

43. Annual donation of £1000 for the purposes of such hospital.

44. £100 to be expended annually in apprentice fees (A very admirable provision, if properly carried out).

45. Apprentices to be selected from the children of the inhabitants, a preference being given to boys or girls who have distinguished themselves at school by learning, diligence, or good conduct.

46. Baths and washhouses to be erected at an expence not exceeding £2000 (A large expenditure, totally uncalled for, and certainly never contemplated by the founder).

47. The trustees may expend a sum not exceeding £200 in any one year for the maintenance of the baths and washhouses.

48. All buildings to be erected shall be approved of by the Court of Chancery.

49. Trustees to invest £30 per annum as a repairing fund.

50. Provides for the application of surplus funds.

51. Notice of application to any court to be given to the Attorney-General.

52. Scheme to be printed, and a copy given to each

trustee.

It will be seen from the foregoing, how much the intention of the benevolent individual who founded this admirable institution has been deviated from, and, in some respects, altogether perverted.

Several alterations have been made within a few years to the interior of the house, but the old dormitories yet remain, the approach to them being up some stairs to an open gallery, similar to those found in our ancient hostelleries; the entrance to each room being from the gallery. A new "common room" has been erected, which struck us from its shape as not the best calculated for the comfort of the travellers. It is of an oblong form, the fire place being

49

close to the door, so that on their arrival of a cold or wet night, five out of the six can derive but little benefit from the fire. The only furniture in it consists of a plain deal table and one or two long benches to match. Adjoining this is a lavatory, which was built a few years ago, and is well adapted for the purpose. On entering the house from the street, the parlour on the left is used, occasionally, as a Board room by the Trustees. That on the right, with the bed-rooms, is occupied by the master and matron, and some members of the family. The whole is scrupulously neat and clean, and the accommodations provided for the weary and wayworn traveller, must prove of inestimable value to him.

It is gratifying to reflect, that the citizens have not been unmindful of the benefits conferred on their poorer brethren by this really good man. As a memorial of their gratitude, in 1736, they erected a mural monument in the south transept of the Cathedral, on which is a bust strongly resembling his portrait in the Town Hall. This bust, it should be observed, is not of stone, but of leather, or some composition, and formerly vibrated upon being touched, in a similar manner to the effigies of Chinese Mandarins. The following inscription is on the slab: –

"Sacred to the memory of Richard Watts, Esq., a principal benefactor to this city, who departed this life September 10, 1579, at his mansion house on Bulley Hill, called Satis (so named by Queen Elizabeth, of glorious memory), and lies interred near this place, as by his will doth plainly appear. By which will, dated Aug. 22, and proved September 22, 1579, he founded an almshouse for the relief of poor people, and for the reception of six poor travellers every night, and for employing the poor of this city.

"The mayor and citizens of this city, in testimony of their gratitude, and his merit, have erected this monument, A.D. 1736. Richard Watts, Esq., then mayor."

It would seem that the reception was not always confined to six poor travellers, for in 1677, there appears to have been a violation of it in the following order sent to the Provider: –

50

"Brother Wade,

"Pray relieve these two gentlemen, who have the king's letters reccommendatory, and give them twelve-pence a man, and four-pence a piece to the other five.

"John Cony, Maior."

The bust appears to have been presented by Joseph Brooke, Esq., and immediately under it is inscribed

Archetypum hunc dedit

Jos: Brooke, de Satis, Armiger.

A few years since, Mr. Charles Dickens published a Christmas tale, entitled, "Seven Poor Travellers," and laid the scene at this house. From his former connection with the place, he must have known that six was the number, and that no females were admitted; but, in his pleasant manner, he represents the supposed reciter of the tale as giving a sort of Barmicede feast in the shape of a supper to the travellers, amongst whom is a female, when each of them relates his, or her, supposed adventures. As a fiction, this may be allowable, nor will I enter upon its merits as a literary composition, but it was attended with whimsical results, for soon after its publication, more than one benevolent person in London sent small donations in money to the master of the almshouse, as a provision towards the next supper! A remark he makes about the matron might have been omitted without violating the truth.

I ought to have mentioned at an earlier period the cause of Mr. Watts's supposed hostility to "proctors," as many, even in the present day, repeat an auld wife's story, which appears not to have the merit even of being founded on fact. The tale goes, that "Mr. Watts was affected with a serious illness, and employed a proctor to make his will, but the villanous advocate deceived him, and he found upon his recovery that the fellow had bequeathed to himself that which had been intended for charitable purposes." Now, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, there were itinerant

priests, calling themselves proctor or procurator, who travelled about the country, bearing, as it was alleged, dispensations from the Pope to absolve the Queen's subjects from their allegiance; and such being the case, it is

51

perfectly natural that Mr. Watts, having just received such distinguished honors from his sovereign, should vent his indignation upon those proctors, by refusing them admission to the almshouses. A more simple or correct explanation of the prohibition cannot, I think, be imagined, and not the slightest slur can by possibility rest upon the fair fame of the labourers of Doctors' Commons.

#### THE NEW ALMS-HOUSES.

On reference to the 27th and following clauses of the scheme it will be seen that new alms-houses were to be erected "within the city," for the accommodation of twenty poor men and women. These houses were accordingly commenced in the year 1858, at a spot of ground on the Maidstone Road, where stood a building formerly used as a pest house, and afterwards for prisoners of war. It was a singular looking building, and in a highly dilapidated state, when taken down to make way for the new alms-houses. Of the new building all we can say is, that it is the most heterogeneous mass of bricks, stone, and mortar, that we have ever had the ill fortune to contemplate. Every order of architecture seems to have been boldly set at defiance, and the mottled dress of the harlequin imitated in coloured bricks, both within and without the house, seems to have been the dominant idea of the gentleman who perpetrated the design. Two heavy stone archways, each formed of a large and a small arch, lead to the main entrance, through some prettily arranged grounds. Ascending some steps, under a heavy archway, on which is carved in stone, "Watts' Alms-Houses, erected Anno Domini 1858." and, in another compartment, "Thou, O Lord, hast prepared this for the poor. 1858." you enter a hall of not very large dimensions, to the left of which is a long room intended for a common hall and kitchen, but, from some unknown cause, it has, we understood, never been used for that purpose. In fact, from the materials about the room, it resembles a waiting-room, except the fanciful fireplace, and the display of coloured bricks, which latter, indeed, meet

52

the eye at every turn. From this room is a wide staircase leading into a large room, where the trustees hold their meetings. This occupies the depth of the building, and has a timbered and groined roof, which is certainly the finest part of the building. Notwithstanding the length of the room, there is but one fire-place at the end of it, the architect possibly having been possessed with the same idea as the gentleman entertained who designed the refreshment room for the six poor travellers at the other alms-house. This room, also, contains a long table, and several chairs, and, as all these were "under canvass," it is but fair to conceive they must be rather more ornamental than are usually found in similar houses.

The Alms-houses were completed on the 20th August, 1859, but were not occupied till some days afterwards, in consequence of the bed-rooms being exceedingly damp – symptoms of which are still visible on the walls. The apartments for the women are on the left, as you face the entrance, and the men's on the right. To each inmate is awarded a sitting-room, a bed-room, and a scullery. These are arranged along a gallery on the ground floor, the bed-rooms and sitting-rooms being on the opposite sides of the gallery, which, we think, must prove a great inconvenience, especially to invalids. Nothing can be in worse taste than the dwarf wall which encloses the grounds, and which is rendered more than usually absurd, by the heavy elaborated stone archways already noticed, which, for their massiveness, would be more in place at the entrance to Woburn or Kenilworth.

The allowances to the Alms-people are recorded at page 47, and are extremely liberal, but it is said, the very stringent regulations of the house are not enforced with much severity.

It is greatly to be regretted that for many years past, this noble charity has been looked upon more as an arena for party combats than for the wants of the poor, and it is thought that in some instances this has been inimical to the interests of that class which the benevolent testator was desirous of promoting. Let us hope, that in future, every

53

trustee will bear in mind the brilliant example set before him, and adopt it as his guiding star.

The trustees were allowed to expend any sum not exceeding £4000, in the erection of these buildings, but at present, owing, we believe, to some misunderstanding

between the builder and the trustees, it is not yet finally settled, and I am unable to give the actual cost.

The next principal object in the High Street is

SIR JOSEPH WILLIAMSON'S  
FREE SCHOOL,

which is a spacious and handsome brick building, having an air of sober grandeur in its appearance, with the following inscription over the entrance: –

Dnus Josephus Williamson, Eq., Aurat.  
Hanc Scholam,  
Mathematicus disciplinis dicatam,  
Classi BRITANNICAE  
Juvernum subinde pullulautium seminarium,  
Futuram,  
Sumptu propus extrui,  
Ac annuo salario dotari,  
Testamento jussit.  
JOHANNES BOYS, THOMAS ADDISON,  
JOSEPHUS HORNSBY, Armigeri,  
Peragendum curavere,  
A. Ch. MDCCVIII.

The school room is spacious, and a commodious house adjoins it, which is the residence of the headmaster, the Rev. Thos. Cobb. The first master was Mr. John Colson, who succeeded Sir Isaac Newton, as mathematical professor at Cambridge. Many distinguished characters, more especially in the navy, received the early portion of their education at this school, which at one period was more devoted to the acquirement of mathematics, in accordance with the wishes of the founder, than it has been of late years.

Whilst the house was in course of erection, a great portion of the foundation gave way, owing to the injudicious proceedings of the builders, who were evidently ignorant, or careless, of the fact that they were actually

54

building it in the ditch which formerly surrounded the city walls, and consequently had not adopted the usual caution of driving in piles to secure a solid foundation and prevent its settling. Great additional expence was thereby created, but the difficulty was at length overcome, and the building proceeded to its completion.

It was founded by Sir Joseph Williamson, knt., for the

education of the sons of Rochester freemen, for the purposes stated in his will. The freemen were not slow in availing themselves of the advantages offered in providing a good education for their sons thus easily, and during the last three or four generations there are but few freemen who are not indebted to this school for their learning.

Sir Joseph Williamson was one of the plenipotentiaries at the treaty of Ryswick, and represented this city in three parliaments, with Sir Cloudsley Shovel for his colleague, in the Reign of William III. By his will, dated the 16th day of August, 1701, he bequeathed "Five thousand pounds to be laid out by his executors in purchasing of lands or tenements in England for and towards the building, perfecting, carrying on, and perpetual maintaining of a free school at Rochester, and of a school-master or schoolmasters for the instructing and educating the sons of the freemen of that city, towards the mathematics, and other things that might fit and encourage them to the sea service, or arts and calling leading thereto."

Some disputes appear to have arisen respecting this will, which stated that the legacy was to be appropriated after the sale of the testator's estates, and which was to be effected "soon as convenient." Unfortunately, however, it went on to state that "the claimants were not entitled to any interest during the time they remained unsold." Advantage was taken of this loose mode in framing the bequest, and, for two years after Sir Joseph's decease, the executors refrained from taking any steps to forward his good intentions or make his benevolence available. During that period the sons of the freemen were in a much worse situation with respect to their education than they were previously, as, for many years during Sir Joseph's life, he

55

caused them to be instructed at his own expence, and provided a suitable room for the purpose. The backwardness of the executors in fulfilling their trusts according to the intentions expressed in the will, eventuated in the usual result, an appeal to the Court of Chancery, and in July, 1708, a decree was obtained that some of the Kentish estates should be immediately transferred to certain trustees, and that the residue of the legacy should be paid at stated times to the trusts therein mentioned. The ordinary governors appointed by this decree were: – the Mayor, Recorder, and Dean of Rochester, the two Members of Parliament, the two Wardens of the Bridge, the Master of the Trinity House, the Commissioner of Chatham Dockyard,

the eldest resident prebendary, the ex-mayor, the eldest alderman, and the town clerk. The extraordinary governors are the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, the Bishop of Rochester, and the lord or proprietor of Cobham Hall. The decree further stated, that if the revenues of the estates would permit, the upper master's salary should be £100 per annum, and the under master's £40 per annum.

Within the last few years dissensions have arisen between the freemen and the masters relative to the amount of education given to the boys, and the mode of admitting them into the school, the freemen contending that the founder's intention was for the masters to take the initiative, and commence by teaching the alphabet, if required, for it could not be reasonably supposed that in the state of education a century and a half ago, with the then condition, as to learning, of the freemen themselves, that any description of knowledge could have been acquired by the children who were the immediate objects of Sir Joseph's solicitude. On the other hand the masters maintained that the initiative should be taken previous to admission, and that the boys ought to have attained some proficiency in reading, if not in writing, before they were eligible.

In the year 1854, the misunderstanding thus created, arrived at its culminating point. Several meetings of the freemen were held, numerous communications passed be-

56

tween them, the masters, and the governors, and ultimately the ordinary governors held a meeting at the school-house, on the 8th April, 1854, when, after considering the arguments for and against the respective statements submitted to them, they ordered the following rules and regulations for the future government of the school: –

That, in pursuance of the design and constitution of this school, no freeman's son henceforth be admitted who cannot read English very well. All books used in the school (Latin and French excepted) be provided for the pupils out of the funds of the school, and if lost or wilfully destroyed, to be replaced by the parents. If many of the scholars are desirous to avail themselves of 'a practical nautical education,' the governors may find it expedient to engage a suitable person to give instruction to such scholars twice a-week.

This appears a singular proviso, seeing that the school was established expressly for directing the education of boys "towards the mathematics and all other things which may



fit and encourage the sons of freemen to the sea service, or relating thereto." The following is the mode of education pursued, under a rule of the governors, established in 1829, and confirmed in 1854: –

"Upper Division. – Norie's Navigation; Use and Construction of the Plane and Mercator's Charts; Bonnycastle's Mensuration; Nesbitt's Land Surveying; Use of the Globes; Arithmetic, Geometry, Elements of Algebra; Writing, Reading, English Grammar, and Composition.

"Second Division. – Arithmetic, Writing, Reading, and English Grammar.

"In addition to the above (the following were introduced by the present masters), Instruction in Scripture History, and the principles of the Christian religion; the outlines of English and Roman History; Geography; Brewer's Guide to Science; Euclid; the Elements of Natural Philosophy; and, the Rudiments of Latin and French to such boys as are desirous to learn."

The rules to be observed by parents and the children admitted are, inter alia: –

57

"No boy to be admitted under the age of seven years, nor remain after the age of fifteen, unless by special permission of the governors. Previous to admission, every boy shall be able to read English very well, and must have an order from one of the governors. Applicants for admission to be examined by the upper master. The scholars to come clean and in decent apparel. The course of education (as stated above) with such additional instruction in the principles of Religion, History, Geography, &c., as the masters may think desirable, and conducive to the benefit of the scholars."

Notwithstanding the remonstrances of the freemen, with regard to the restrictive clause for admission, it remained in force till June, 1856, at which period forty-two boys only were receiving any benefit from the endowment. Further representations were then made to the governors, and the great diminution in the number of scholars (eighty having been the average number) having been strongly urged as being caused by the stringent regulation referred to, the governors held a meeting on the 1st July, and passed the following resolutions: –

"The question respecting the extension of the advantages of the school having been considered,

"Resolved – 1. That inasmuch as many freemen would not desire for their sons so high a standard of in-

struction as seems to be contemplated by Sir Joseph Williamson, it is proposed to appoint a third master, at a salary of not exceeding £60, for the purpose of instructing the sons of such freemen in the first rudiments of learning.

"2. That an application be made to the Commissioners of Charities for permission to expend a sum to provide for the necessary alterations in the school, consequent upon the preceding resolution.

"3. That no boy be admitted into the lower school under five years, nor into the upper school under seven years of age (except in cases of promotion from the lower school), nor kept over fifteen years of age, unless by permission of the Governors.

58

"4. That the qualification of admission to the upper school remains as it is at present."

Boys five years of age are now admitted, without any restriction as to previous education, which was clearly intended by the founder, who certainly could not have contemplated that a third master would be necessary for the purpose. These resolutions were submitted to a public meeting of the freemen, held at the Guildhall, on the 20th August, and unanimously adopted by them.

The present masters are: – Headmaster, Rev. Thos. Cobb, elected in 1861, with a salary of £300 and residence. Second master, Mr. Charles Bathurst, £150 per annum.

At midsummer vacation, books are distributed by way of prizes. These are given by the Governors and Members of Parliament, and additional prizes are occasionally given by the Mayor, the Recorder, and the Masters.

The next building of a charitable description to be noticed is

#### SIR JOHN HAYWARD'S ASYLUM,

which is a neat brick building on the Common. An inscription in front of it, to the left of the entrance, states that it is "Sir John Hayward's Asylum for the industrious poor of St. Nicholas. Built <>1723. Edward Boyce, Esq., Mayor."

To the right of the entrance, it is stated that the building was "Erected and endowed from the proceeds of a suit in Chancery carried on by this parish for 25 years. Robert Baker, Architect."

What occasioned the suit in Chancery is not mentioned, but it is elsewhere recorded that Sir John Hayward, Knt., by his will, dated the 14th August, 1635, directed, "that if any overplus remained of his personal estates, after his debts and legacies are paid, whatever it should be, he willed that his executors might employ it to the relief of the poor inhabiting such parishes as his executors thought proper of which St. Nicholas parish in Rochester, to be one."

In 1651, the trustees of his estate settled £50 per

59

annum for the poor of St. Nicholas, to be paid out of the manor and certain tenements at Minster, in the Isle of Sheppy. This was intended for the purpose of erecting a workhouse or otherwise employing the poor inhabitants of the parish. The value of these estates becoming greatly increased, in 1718, Francis Barrell, Esq., the residuary trustee, transferred a sum of £636 to the mayor and citizens of Rochester, for the support of three charity schools, "for teaching and instructing poor children in the principles of the Christian religion, and reading, and other things, to be called Sir John Hayward's charity schools. Two of these were to be in St. Nicholas' parish, and the other in Strood. This sum of £636 was in addition to the £50 a year left for the workhouse. These schools, however, were not built, "but the children are taught in the respective houses of masters and mistresses," appointed for the purpose. The revenue of the lands in Sheppy has considerably increased within the present century, and the original income has been proportionately augmented. The house affairs are managed by a committee who are appointed annually from the ratepayers of St. Nicholas.

#### ST. NICHOLAS' WORKHOUSE

Recently stood near Sir John Hayward's Asylum, and was a neat brick building, the front of which bore the following inscription: –

"With the fortunate assistance of the Hon. Sir John Jennings, Knt., and Sir Thomas Colby, Bart., Members of Parliament for this City, this workhouse was erected in the year of our Lord 1724, and the poor of the parish of St. Nicholas placed therein in the year of our Lord 1725. Geo. Higgins, Esq., then Mayor."

Underneath was the following: –

"This house of Maintenance for the poor of the parish of St. Nicholas, Rochester, was built in the mayoralty of

John Webb, Esq., Anno Domini 1724."

From the circumstance of there being two inscriptions, it would appear that a century ago some peculiar honour was attached to the fact of being mayor in the favoured year

60

when a workhouse was built. This house was pulled down, and the inmates removed to the Medway Union House in 1860. It is now converted into several tenements, called Davies's Square. The next object of interest is

#### ST. CATHERINE'S HOSPITAL,

Which is pleasantly situated at the top of Star Hill, facing the New Road, built and endowed in the year 1316, by "Symond Potyn, dwellinge in the inne called the Crowne, at Saint Clementes parish of Rochester." He appears to have been a man of some eminence and several times represented the city in Parliament. He bequeathed "a house for an hospital, to be called the Spital of St. Catherine, in the suburb of Eastgate, for such poor men or women of this city, lepers or otherwise diseased, impotent and poor, to be received therein, and there to abide on the alms of charitable people."

According to Mr. Denne, Symond Potyn was master of the Crown Inn, and his will, dated "in the feast of Christmas M.CCC.XVI., reigninge our lorde kinge Edwarde called of Carnarvon, the sonne of kynge Edwarde the fyrst after the conquest," commences thus: – "In the name of God. Amen. In the worship and reverence of almightie God ouer Lorde Jhesu Christ, and his moder Saint Marie the blessed virgine, and all hollie Saintes of paradise, I Symond Potyn, dwellinge in the inne called the Crowne in Saint Clementes parishe of Rochester, have ordained an house," &c., &c.

Among the regulations for the well governing of the "Spytell," the following may be considered as rather remarkable: – "Also that none of the men or the women of the aforesaide Spytell shall haunt the tavern to go to ale; but when theie have talent or desier to drynke, theie shall bye theare drinke, and brynge to the Spytell; also that none of them be debator, baretor, dronkelew, nor rybawde of his tongue, nor of other misrule nor evell governaunce, and if anie be, the priour, with tweyne good men of Eastgate, shall come to the vicarie, and make there complainte, and then the vicarie, and other persons, shall put them oute

of the same Spytell for evermore, withoute anie thinge takinge with them but theare clothinge and theare bedde."

Mr. Symond Potyn having been in Parliament, his marked hostility to "debators" may be easily accounted for. There appears an incongruity in Symond, as the master of an hostelrie, prohibiting the Spytallers from "haunting the taverne to go to ale;" but, as this regulation did not come into force until after his decease, it is possible that a twinge of conscience may have prompted him to check "tippling at the ale-house," from having witnessed the demoralizing effects of it.

This hospital appears to have escaped the dissolution of similar establishments which took place at the time of the Reformation, but, towards the end of the seventeenth century, abuses crept into its management; and, a complaint having been made against the persons concerned in the maladministration of the funds, it was brought before a commission of inquiry, instituted by the Lord-Chancellor, who, on the 29th January, 1704, held their sittings at the Bull Inn, and, the complaint having been fully established, proper regulations were made for its restoration, and the future management of its funds. It was rebuilt in 1717, and contained twelve apartments for the accommodation of an equal number of aged people, who are allowed coals, candles, and a small annual amount in money out of the profits of the estates, after the necessary repairs of the hospital have been deducted. The funds of this charity have been augmented to the extent of £400 in Bank Annuities, £300 of which was left by Alderman Bailey, in 1579, and the remainder was raised by private contributions.

The present building is pleasantly situated, and on a stone over the entrance, is the following inscription: – "The ancient Hospital of St. Catherine, founded in East Gate, by Symond Potyn, of the Crown Inn, in this City, An. Dom. 1316, was removed to this spot, and this building erected, An. Dom. 1805, with a legacy of the late Thomas Tomlyn, of this City, gent.: To which was added a Donation by the Executors of the late Joseph Wilcocks, Esq."

The New Road, facing St. Catherine's, is one of the pleasantest walks or drives in the neighbourhood at suitable times, but too much exposed to the weather, to the variations of which, hot and cold, you are fully exposed;

and in wet weather few persons but would be satisfied with a first attempt to wade through the mud which accumulates there, to the great disgrace of the authorities who ought to regulate these matters. The road was made in the year 1770, at the sole expense of the citizens of Rochester, owing to some misunderstanding, and a refusal on the part of the people of Chatham to join in a petition to Parliament with the inhabitants of Rochester, for the purpose of paving and lighting that city and the adjacent towns. This refusal occasioned some asperity of feelings; and, in something of a revengeful spirit, a new road was determined upon, which should enable travellers of all grades to proceed from Rochester to the foot of Chatham-hill without intruding upon the town, a turnpike-gate being erected at the Chatham end of the road, to help to defray the expenses. It may be questioned if, in adopting this course, the originators of the scheme were conscious how very nearly they were bordering upon the ancient Watling Street, which runs in nearly a parallel line for the whole distance; and then, at the end of Chatham, the old turnpike road to Canterbury and Dover continues.

There are several charities of a minor description in the city, which it is not essential to record. There is also, at the bottom of Star Hill, a very neat little theatre, erected in the year 1791, by Mrs. Baker, the eccentric but kind-hearted proprietor of several theatres in the Kent circuit. Of late years it has not been very flourishing, owing, it may be considered, to the quality of the entertainments provided; but Mr. Austen has recently become the lessee, and Mr. Swanborough, the manager, under whose judicious care, it is hoped, theatricals will again flourish here.

In the spring of 1853, as some workmen were excavating for a row of cottages called Orange Terrace, a short distance from the Star Inn, a few inches below the surface of the ground, they came down upon a variety of beads and other

63

Saxon ornaments, besides a number of skulls and human bones. The largest of the ornaments was enamelled, and of an oval shape, and had, no doubt, formed a distinguished feature in the head attire of a Saxon lady. The excavations were not proceeded with to a further distance than was required for the building, otherwise it is probable it might have led to objects of more importance. From the relics found, it is possible there was a cemetery at this spot.

THE TOWN HALL

is situated on the north side of the High Street, not far from the bridge. It is a respectable brick structure, supported by stone columns, and built in 1687. The entrance to it is by a spacious staircase, and on entering the hall, over the entrance door, is the following: – "This hall was ceiled and beautified at the sole charge of the Hon. Sir C. Shovell, Annis 1695 et 1696."

The hall is forty-five feet long, and twenty-five feet wide. The ceiling is richly decorated – the most conspicuous objects being the armorial bearings of Sir Cloudsley Shovell, with the motto, "Favente Deo," which are at the upper end, surrounded by trophies of war; and at the lower end are the City arms – which latter are also emblazoned in a shield on the wall. There are some well executed full-length portraits, in handsome gilt frames, which are arranged in the following order – to the right of the magisterial bench, at the upper end of the hall, is King William III., in his full robes of state. This was "given by Sir Joseph Williamson, in the mayoralty of Matthew Hales, Esq., 1707." On the left of the mayor is Queen Anne, likewise in court costume, "given by Sir Stafford Fairborne in the mayoralty of John Oliver, Esq., 1707." To the left of the queen is the benevolent Richard Watts, "in his habit as he lived," with long flowing beard, and the dress of a merchant of that period. He has a roll of paper in his left hand, and his right is pointing towards an object, which he is apparently explaining. Next to him are Sir Thomas Palmer, Bart., and Sir Joseph Williamson, Knt. On the lower wall are Sir Joseph Jennings, Knt., and

64

Sir Cloudsley Shovell, Knt., the latter in half armour, with a truncheon in his hand, and his left arm resting on a cannon. Following on the side wall are Sir Thomas Colby, Knt., Sir John Leake, Bart., and Sir Stafford Fairborne, Knt., the latter gentleman being on the right hand of his majesty. The hall is well adapted for transacting the business of the city, and besides the meetings of town councillors, the quarter sessions, the county court, the petty sessions, and the election of the city members of parliament, are held here; at which latter sometimes tumultuous proceedings take place on the part of overcrowded politicians, which would be more fitly represented in a larger space, that would better allow an escape of the caloric than any four walls can possibly afford – and it is astonishing how serviceable a heavy shower of rain, with an ad libitum accompaniment of

sleet and hail, will cool the zeal of the most fiery orator.

The area under the hall is paved with Purbeck stone, and an inscription in front of the building tells us, "These pavements were given by the Honourable Sir Stafford Fairborne, Anno Domini 1706. John Burgess, Esq., mayor.

This area was intended for a fish, fruit, and vegetable market, &c., but it is seldom or never used for the purpose – the good supply of all articles of consumption in the shops, having rendered it unnecessary.

Sir Cloudsley Shovell appears to have been much attached to the city that had returned him four times to Parliament, viz. in 1695, 1698, 1700, and 1705. His melancholy death was occasioned by the foundering of his ship, "The Association," on his return from Toulon. The ship struck on the rocks of Scilly, when he, and all his crew, consisting of 900 men, perished. It was darkly hinted at the time, that the accident happened from an over-indulgence in grog, on their apparently safe arrival in port, from a dangerous cruise in the Mediterranean.

Sir Joseph Williamson, founder of the free school, represented Rochester in Parliament, in the years 1689, 1695, 1698, and 1700.

Sir Stafford Fairborne in 1705 and 1708.

Sir John Leake in 1707, 1708, 1710, and 1713.

65

## BOLEY HILL.

Much disquisition has taken place at different periods, relative to Boley Hill, or, as it was sometimes termed, Bully Hill. The writer who appears to have bestowed the most labour upon it, was the author of the History of Rochester in 1772, who, admitting the difficulty he had experienced in former researches, says that he has consulted many friendly assistants to search again those books, "from which there were the best hopes of extracting any new light." It is, therefore, but fair to conclude that the opinion formed after such researches, must be deserving of greater consideration than those more hastily credited. The hill is generally considered as having been thrown up by the Danes, who besieged the city in 885. Now this, I think, is a most fallacious opinion, and by no means consistent with probability. First, the brief occupancy of the place by the Danes would not have afforded sufficient time for the purpose, and the erection of such a mound being necessary, implies the city to have been walled at that period. The Danes, in order to have reached this spot, landing as



they probably did at Chatham, must have traversed the greater portion of the fortified part of the town, and if it were not walled, it may be asked was such a mount necessary for attacking an open city? About eighty years ago, "when Mr. Brooke, who was formerly proprietor of part of the hill, filled up the castle ditch by lowering the surface of the hill, the workmen found many Roman urns and lacrymatories near them," and similar Roman remains were discovered within a very few years when workmen were employed in lowering the hill, to make it of easier access. These facts show conclusively that the hill was there at the period of the Roman occupation, and was only one among the many hills with which the district abounded, although still considered by some as being the earth thrown up to make the ditch which encompassed the castle and the city. Perhaps there is no spot in the city that would more fully repay the investigations of the antiquary than Boley-

66

hill. Traces of walls of considerable thickness abound in most parts of it, whilst the cellars and foundations of many of the houses are of a very ancient date. Various opinions are entertained of the origin of its name, but they appear not to rest upon any tangible foundation. A slight sketch of the city walls and the castle, published by the Rev. Beale Poste, a few years since, in the "Archaeologia," will, I think, resolve the problem, and show it to be no other than a corruption of Ballium or Bailey, which formed an outer court to the castle. Immediately on the outside of this wall, and within the city bounds, the Pied-poudre Court was held under an elm-tree, which was taken down a few years ago, and a small stone in the ground, with C. R. Rochester, 1831, engraven upon it, marks the spot whereon the court was held. Formerly there was a Court-leet held here, which was presided over by the Recorder, who appointed an officer, called the "Baron of the Bully," and presented him with the staff of office. When this office was totally discontinued does not clearly appear, but it is not many years ago that some of the forms of the ancient court were celebrated. Probably it died with the removal of the tree.

"In some castles," says Mr. Ashpitel, "there were two distinct consecutive lines of defence, forming the upper and lower bailey. Rochester Castle seems to have had but one bailey; it comprehends, however, only a few acres of ground."

Satis, formerly the residence of the benevolent Watts, as already stated, is the house honoured by Queen Elizabeth,

during her progress through Kent in 1573. In building the present house, some portion of the original was, however, preserved. The details of her visit to Rochester are of the most meagre description – but tradition informs us that the Royal guest at her departure, on Mr. Watts expressing a hope that her Majesty had been properly accommodated, she graciously replied Satis – "either," says the historian, "as declaring it to be her opinion that the apartments were sufficiently large and commodious even for a lady of her exalted rank, and that therefore all apologies on that subject from the master were needless; or as expressing her satisfaction at

67

the treatment she had received in it." No doubt it was intended as a complimentary expression, although the original meaning of the word has been much questioned. It is now called Satis House, and was recently in the occupation of Captain Moorson, C. E.

Nearly the whole of the houses here are of first-class character, and command delightful prospects.

#### ROCHESTER CASTLE.

Strong doubts are entertained by antiquaries even at the present day, as to whether the ancient castle was of British or Roman origin. All, however, agree that the greater portion of the present ruins are Norman; still there are many traces of the Roman visible in the outer walls, particularly on the side overlooking the river, where three courses of stone work, extending about thirty feet, are so unmistakeably Roman in their construction as not to admit of question. In other parts of the wall, too, Roman tiles are very perceptible. Looking at the commanding situation of the castle at the angle of the river Medway, it is fair to consider that the Britains would not neglect such an important position, either for attack or defence, and it is more than probable <e>than on this site some description of fortalice was erected by them. Bede terms it "the Englishman's castle," and William of Malmesbury says, "It was pent within too streight a rowme;" whereupon, says Camden, "in time past it was counted a castle rather than a citie;" and of the castle itself, he says: "Neere unto the church there standeth over the river an old castle fortified both by art and situation; which, as the report goeth, Odo, Bishop of Bayeux and Earle of Kent, built. But it was, no doubt, King William the First that built it. For, in Domesday booke, we read thus: The Bishop of Roucester

holdeth in Elesford, for exchange of the land on which the castle is seated." So far, however, from proving what Master Camden states, it affords, on the contrary, a clear proof that there was a castle here at the time of the Norman conquest, for in the twenty years that elapsed between that era and the compilation of the Domesday survey, there could

68

not have been sufficient time to erect a castle of any magnitude.

"Yet certaine it is," continues Camden, "that Bishop Odo, when his hope depended of a doubtful change of the State, held this against King William Ruffus; at which time there passed proclamation throughout England, that whosoever would not be reputed a Niding,/\* should repaire to recouer Rochester Castle."

"As touching the Castle at Rochester," writes Lambarde, "although I finde not in writing any other foundation thereof than that which I alleged before, and reckon to be meere fabulous; yet dare I affirm, that there was an olde castle above eight hundreth yeeres agoe" (circ. 747), "in so much as I reade, that Ecgbert (a king of Kent), gave certaine landes within the walles of Rochester Castle to Earduffe, then Bishop of that See. And I coniecture that Odo (the bastard brother to King William the Conqueror), which was at the first Bishop of Baieux in Normandie, and then afterwards advanced to the office of the chiefe Justice of Englande, and to the honour of the Earldome of Kent, was either the first author, or the best benefactor to that which now standeth in sight."

Kilburne speaks with more directness upon the subject, although he has not stated his authority for so doing. "Julius Caesar, about 1700 years since, in the time of Cassibelanus, Governor of Britain, commanded the same to be built to awe the Britains, and the same was called the Castle of Medway." He then states that it became utterly decayed, and continued so till about the year 509, when a new castle was built by Hroff (see page 1).

Mr. Brome in his "Three Years' Travels" (1707), says: – "The goodly skeleton of the Castle, which yet courts the eye of the beholder to the admiration of its former strength, acknowledged for its most eminent benefactor, if not founder, Odo, Bishop of Baieux, which fortress, he afterward breaking forth into open rebellion against his

/\* Niding, from a Saxon word, signifying vileness. – Johnson. An old English word, signifying abject, base minded. – Carew.

nephew Rufus, did sieze, but was quickly dispossessed by the vigorous expedition of his Prince, and enforced immediately to depart the kingdom. The same person had before been committed prisoner by his brother, for which he was quarrelled at by the Pope, the clergy being then exempted from the secular powers – but he returned answer, 'That he had committed the Earl of Kent, not the Bishop of Baieux.'

This occurrence is said to have taken place in the year 1088, "the same being then accounted the strongest, and most important Castle of England," – and Odo was sent prisoner to Tunbridge Castle.

After this, the castle was much amended in consequence of a composition made between William Rufus and Gundulph, the bishop, of which, says Philipott, "the Prince was to confirm the Manor of Hadenham to this see, and the bishop was to expend sixty pound, in some additions to the castle, and accordingly erected the great square tower, a morsel which hath been too hard for the teeth of time, and by the vastness of the remaining skeleton, witnesses the strength of it to posterity, when it was in its primitive grandeur. It is still called Gundulph's tower."

This expenditure of sixty pounds, even in accounting for the wide difference in the value of money between the twelfth and nineteenth centuries, with the low prices of wages at that period, appears trivial in the extreme compared with the magnitude of the tower, and upon this point, Mr. Ashpittel expresses himself in the following clear, and, I think, conclusive manner, – "When it was said that the construction of this tower cost Gundulph £60, it may be a misapprehension. The wages of a mason were then one penny a day, represented now by 5s., or sixty times as much. If pounds sterling were meant, the cost would be £3,600 of our present money. But the pound sterling was not in general use till the time of King John. I suppose, therefore, the pound weight of silver was meant, which, at the present rate, would represent a sum of £13,000, which, considering the proximity of the material, would not be so much out of the way." The same gentleman also remarks

that "the internal evidence afforded by the building itself, taken in conjunction with the known facts of history, contradicts the popular belief that Gundulph built this tower,

and instead of having, as it is recorded, built it for £60, he merely undertook to expend that sum on the repairs of the castle, as the value of the dilapidations for which he was answerable as the tenant guardian. This interpretation is highly probable from the long negotiations on the business, and the stringent provisos made by the Bishop that he should not be liable for any further repairs."

I may be excused, perhaps, for throwing out a suggestion which I cannot remember to have met with in any Kentish historian, and that is, whether the tower, usually called Gundulph's at the Castle, may not have been confounded with the singular tower at the Cathedral, which will be hereafter mentioned? I am the more inclined to think this probable from the fact that antiquaries generally concur in the belief, that although the tower was commenced by Gundulph, other hands were employed in the ultimate construction of the building, which the more clearly appears by an order of King Henry III., in 1264, to the Shyriffe of Kent, commanding him to "finish the great tower which Gundulph had left imperfect"

Philipott terms Gundulph the "first founder of the Castle," although from the preceding extracts he is evidently wrong.

In the year 1126, King Henry the First granted to William,/\* the Archbishop of Canterbury, and his successors, the custody of the Castle, with the office of constable over the same, and "free libertie to builde a towre for himselfe, in any part thereof at his pleasure." "By means

/\* This was William Corbel, originally a secular priest, then a Benedictine monk, and Prior of St. Oath. Respecting his moral character, some strange tales are related, and it is also said of him, "He was ungrateful to Henry I. who had raised him from the obscurity of a cloister, to the highest dignity of the Church in England, and violated the solemn oath he had taken to support the right of the Empress Maud to the crown, by placing it himself on the head of Stephen, her competitor. After occupying the See fourteen years, he died in 1136."

71

of which cost, done upon it at that time," continues Lambarde, "the Castle was much in the eie of such as were the authors of troubles following within the realme, so that from time to time, it had a part (almost) in every tragedie."

This tower, it is thought, was meant to emulate Gundulph's, and is conjectured to be the one still remaining at the angle of the wall next to Boley hill.

The wars of the Barons with King John soon after ensued, and they got possession of it, committing the defence to William D'Albini, when it was immediately besieged by the King, and, as the records say, was taken by him after three months siege, owing to the cowardice or treachery, of Robert Fitz-Walter, who had been sent with a force to rescue it. Upon this defection of Fitz-Walter, an historian remarks, "the event has left us faith enough to believe, that strength without the concurrence of a loyal principle, is like an Egyptian reed, which runs into the fingers and wounds them which lean upon it."

This transaction occurred in 1215, and in the following year, Louis, the Dauphin (son of King Philip of France), who came to assist the English nobility, took the Castle by force. In the reign of King Henry III., not long before the celebrated battle of Lewes, in Sussex, Simon de Montfort invested the city, set fire to the wooden bridge, and a tower of timber that stood upon it, and won the first gate of the Castle by assault. He was, however, gallantly resisted by the Earl de Warren, and as the King was approaching to the rescue, he resolved to meet him in person, and leaving others to continue the siege, "all which were soon after put to flight by the King's armie."

"After this," says Philipott, "I find but little of moment to have been acted at this place, only I find this Castle to have been deposited in the hands of several eminent persons, who were extracted from families whose blood was of as noble a tincture as any in this country, and these held it under the notion of Castellani, or guardians of it, an office of a very important concern in elder times." Kilburn, however, alludes to a fact that appears to have been overlooked by Philipott, and states that in 1382, "the

72

commons of this county strongly besieged this Castle, and by force took a prisoner out of same: and thus this Castle ran to decay, and, the old walls afterwards falling, King Edward IV. repaired both the same and the Castle."

The most noble families who at various periods occupied the Castle, are as follow: – William St. Clere, who died in the tenure of it A.D., 1264; Robert de Hougham, who died in 1274; Robert de Septuans, who held it in 1264; in 1413, it was held by William de Criol, who died possessed of it: afterwards it came to Thomas, Lord Cobham, who died possessed of it in 1472; "after this it began to languish away into its own ruins, that it grew rather an object of pity than of envy, and rested among the manors

of the Crown, until King James, in the seventh year of his reign (1610), granted that goodly skeleton of the Castle, with all the services annexed to it, to Sir Anthony Weldon, of Swanscamp (Swanescombe)." After this it became the property of Robert Child, Esq., and afterwards came into the possession of the Earl of Jersey, who still holds it.

Vandalism and cupidity have more seriously damaged the interior than time or the ravages of war, for we are told by Mr. Fisher, that the "floor timbers of this castle were taken down and sold to one Gimmet, who bought them for the purpose of building a brewhouse on the common." Mr. Wright, in alluding to this, remarks, "A worse than Goth-like attempt was made a little better than a century ago (1738), to destroy entirely this relique of ancient grandeur – worse, because the perpetrators of the design were actuated by mercenary views, and were only prevailed upon to desist by the resistance they met with, from the solidity and strength of the walls."

How far the statement is correct cannot now be ascertained, at least not on reliable authority.

But, to quote Lambarde once more, "I dwell too long, I feare, in these parts," and before proceeding to "hang out our banners on the outer walls," we will cast an eye of inquiry over the interior, premising that by far the greater portion of it was furnished me by an Archaeologist of some

73

eminence, and whose accurate description of the whole is deserving of commendation.

The several chambers of the only portion of the buildings now remaining, namely, the Keep, which is square on the plan, exclusive of the entrance tower, about 70 feet each way, and from the level of the ground to the top of the tower, from 105 feet to 110 feet high. The enclosures of ancient castles were usually divided into two courts, an upper and a lower, the upper court being surrounded by buildings adapted for superior officers of the castle; the lower, by buildings occupied by inferior officers, such as stables and domestic offices. The vaulted basement under the entrance tower is approached by a flight of steps from the story on a level with the ground. The external doorway into this chamber is not original, but has been recently formed. This chamber has a plain vaulting, without ribs, and was probably used as a cellar. The only source of light and ventilation having been a narrow slip passing diagonally through the wall. (Might not this have been

a portion of an original British fort?) The remainder of the flooring throughout the building was of wood.

On ascending to the ground-floor, the room in the entrance tower, immediately over the room above described, is lighted by two circular apertures of small dimensions, and was probably used as a larder. On entering the main body of the Keep, it appears to have been of a very simple arrangement as to plan, being divided into two chambers by a wall five feet thick, in the direction of east and west. Both these chambers were no doubt used as store places, and were lighted by very small oilet (eylet), or loop-holes. There was no external doorway to this story, the approach to it being down the staircase from the north-east turret; but the words "no external entrance" must be limited to an entrance for general traffic, as there is, in fact, a doorway on the west side of the larder, which, it is conjectured, was for the purpose of bringing in heavy stores of food, which no doubt consisted of whole carcasses; but in case this entrance should be forced by an enemy, the passages leading from it to the body of the Keep were very narrow,

74

so that two persons could not pass at the same time, and it could, therefore, be very easily defended. But it should be remarked, that the most interesting object on this story is the well in the centre of the division wall. It is circular, and 2 feet 9 inches in diameter, faced with wrought ashlar all the way down. This shaft is continued to the top of the building, of the same size and construction, with an archway into it on the north side, at the level of each of the four stories of the building. The well is about 60 feet deep to the surface of the water at high tides, when the water is about 10 feet deep; and being a tidal well, it is brackish, and would certainly require to be purified before it was fit to drink. This story is 13 feet high.

The next staircase, in the north-east turret, ascends to the level of what may be called the entrance floor, which is approached, as is almost universally the case, by steps external of the main building. The steps of approach, in this instance, commencing outside the north-west turret, and ascending to the chief entrance in the west side of the entrance tower, the town being to the north. But before ascending the present inclined plane, by the side of the steps, may be noticed the indications of a finished archway in the north of this turret; and it may be suggested that this archway, which is on a level with the present chief entrance as to height, might possibly have been the original



entrance to the Keep, with a flight of steps up to it, extending northwards. The steps to the chief entrance appear to have been enclosed as a porch, the indications of the north wall being yet visible, and also the marks of a roof having abutted against the main wall of the building.

At the west end, or commencement of the porch, are the remains of an arch of entrance, but without any indications of a portcullis or other screen having existed.

At the upper end of this porch, and immediately in front of the entrance-door it is highly probable there had been a sliding platform, or drawbridge, although there are no appearances of hooks for such purpose.

Passing through the chief entrance, or vestibule, in the entrance-tower, you enter the northern room, and in the

75

jambes of the entrance-doorway are seen preparations for a portcullis or other defensive screen. This, and the adjoining room, may be considered to have formed the office floor of the building. There is a fireplace in each room – the outer, or northern room into which the chief entrance leads, being probably the guard room, the inner room being used for cooking and domestic purposes.

In the N. W. turret, attached to the guard-room, is a small chamber with a fireplace, which was probably used by an officer, whose duty it would be to take account of all stores, &c., and to act, in point of fact, as House Steward of the establishment. There is nothing particular in the architecture of this story, except that the loopholes, or, perhaps, as they may now be called, windows, are of larger dimensions, viz. 2 feet 9 inches high, and 11 inches wide. They are square-headed, with stepped embrasures to admit the bowmen and men-at-arms approaching the openings. The arches, which are semi-circular throughout the buildings, are totally devoid of mouldings, or ornaments, except the archway from the chief entrance. From the nature of the work – the face of the walls and the vertical lines not corresponding with the work above, it is evident that the building up to this height is of earlier date than the superstructure. On this story first appear the galleries formed in the thickness of the walls.

It has been already stated that there is a staircase in the N. E. angle, which ascends to the top of the building, and from this floor there is a second staircase in the S. W. turret, which also goes up to the battlements.

You next ascend to the principal story of the building, above the one just described. Here the architecture is of

a very different character to that hitherto seen. The whole of the openings have columns at the jambs, with bases, capitals, and imposts, the archivolts being enriched with chevron and other mouldings. The fireplaces are remarkably fine specimens. They have columns at the angles of the jambs, and the chimney breasts are surmounted by enriched weathered-mantle mouldings. On this floor the site of the centre wall is occupied by a very beautiful

76

arcade of four arches – the three westernmost arches being of the same span and height. The fourth, or easternmost arch, being of large dimensions – although, perhaps, without any special intention in making it larger than the rest. Most probably it was simply the result of the fact that they had used the same centres for the first three arches, and finding the fourth space not wide enough to take two bays, spanned it with a single arch. It will be noticed at the back of this arch the gallery in the wall steps up, evidently for the purpose of retaining the full strength of the walls as an abutment.

The columns of this arcade are plain cylinders, 4 feet in diameter, and about 18 feet high – built of rubble, but faced with ashlar in narrow courses. They have very delicately-moulded bases, and plain fluted or billeted caps with moulded abacus. This abacus extends all round the story as a string course. In the western bay of this arcade there is an arched aperture of brickwork, the imposts being about one-third the height of the main columns, the opening being about two-thirds the width of the arcade, the space between the smaller arch and the main column, is filled up with wall work. There is no doubt this arcade or screen was continued throughout all the bays, and it is evident it was put in after the main arcade had been built. It is to be noticed that both in the main arcade and this screen the work is highly finished on the north side, whereas the south side, next the river, is quite plain, shewing that the north room was the principal or great hall, the inner one being a withdrawing-room, separated from the great hall by the screen just described. This story is 32 feet or 33 feet high.

The upper or top story is about 13 feet high, the window openings of both these stories being considerably larger than those below. The style of the work on the principal story is continued, and there are fire places in the room, some of which have vertical flues, the chimney openings being funnels, which passing diagonally through the

walls, terminate on the outside in apertures of about a foot in diameter. It is evident that the south eastern portion

77

of the building, from the top to the level of the floor of the principal story, is of a different date from the rest of the work. The turret in this instance is circular on plan, though finished square at the top, the remaining three tunnels being square all up, and some considerable alteration must have been made in the Saxon or Norman period. In this portion of the building there are the remains of an arch in the eastern wall of considerably larger height and span than any of the other arches, and of totally different design both as to the capitals of the columns and the mouldings of the arch. There is also a fragment of an arch on the south side corresponding, as to the mouldings of the archivolt, with this arch. Both these remains of arches have been blocked up and others of smaller size introduced, which are totally plain like those of the two lower stories, which, together with the turret, being circular and of much ruder construction than the rest, seems to warrant the conclusion that this corner is of older date than the other work at this level. Some architects, indeed, are not unanimous on the question, but all agree that there is a difference in date.

The northern rooms were evidently covered by a gable roof, the marks of which are still visible. The southern portion was probably roofed over flat. A curious honey comb, or pigeon hole arrangement, of the inside of the north wall, about two feet above the level of the gutter is perceptible, but the only interpretation which can be put upon it is, that these holes really were made for pigeons.

But, perhaps, the most interesting portion of the inspection is with reference to a chamber in the entrance tower, at the level of the principal story of the building, which it is considered must have been the chapel, by reason of its being east and west, and also by reason of there being an arch separating the eastern end of the chamber from the remainder. There is a doorway into this, the chancel end, for the use of the priest, the other portion being approached by a doorway leading from the gallery of the great hall. There is a two-light window in the centre of the eastern or chancel end. The formation of the roof of this part requires

78

attention. It is domed over with a stone dome, and stuccoed,

a very unusually Romanesque mode of construction to be found in conjunction with the style of the other work. In this room, at the west end, will be found traces of a piscina, although <e>some antiquaries have considered the room too small for a chapel.

With respect to the date: many magnificent works have been erected in England by the Romans and Saxons, particularly by the latter, in the sixth century. Domesday Survey contains a record of 1700 pro-Norman churches.

"Much land," says Denne, "in this and other counties, is held of this castle, whose tenure is perfect castle guard; and on St. Andrew's day a banner is hung out at the house of the receiver of the rents; and every tenant who does not then discharge his proper rent, is liable to have it doubled on the return of every tide in the adjacent river, during the time it remains unpaid." This custom, so far as the flag is concerned, is still continued.

There are several fissures in the walls plainly visible at the south and west sides of the great tower.

The approach to the present entrance to the castle, is from the High Street, nearly opposite the Corn Exchange, at Three Posts' Alley. At the end of this alley, inside a coachbuilder's premises, built over the castle ditch, are remains of stone arches, under which passed the moat, and a large archway at the side appears as if through this channel, the interior of the castle was supplied with the <e>Medway. Near this, it is conjectured, was situated the Barbican and principal entrance to the castle.

79

#### ROCHESTER BRIDGE.

At what period, and by what people a bridge was first erected, at Rochester, is a problem that will possibly never be solved. Conjecture even, generally so active in assigning dates to places of antiquity, is here utterly at a loss. The great probability is that it was of Saxon origin, for although the Romans had a station here, it may be considered that they contented themselves with the ordinary passages of the river, by means of fords, then in existence at several places, the remains of which are still visible in many parts of the river Medway.

That there was a wooden bridge here at the time of the Saxons will be seen by reference to the earliest authentic documents which have been hitherto discovered, and which are thus described by Lambarde: –

"I have thought meet to impart such antiquities as I

have found concerning this bridge, whereof the one was taken out of a book, belonging to Doctor Nicholas Wotton, and which he had exemplified out of an ancient monument (muniment) in Christ's Church in Canterbury, bearing this title, Memorandum de Ponte Roffensi, &c. The other antiquity I find in an old volume of Rochester library, collected by Ernulfus, the bishop, and entitled Textus de Ecclesia Roffensi, in which that which concerneth this purpose is to be read, both in the Saxon (or ancient English) tongue, and in the Latin also, as hereafter followeth: This is the Bridgewoorke at Rochester."

Ernulf, or Ernulfus, was elected to the see of Rochester, A.D. 1115. He is described as a "very active industrious man, ever contriving for the benefit of the church," and he made a collection of very ancient manuscripts, many of which are still extant, among others the Textus, above referred to, which is carefully deposited in the chapter-room of the Cathedral. It must be observed that this valuable manuscript is written in Saxon and Latin – the latter no doubt being a translation of the original Saxon documents, thereby establishing the fact that these regulations for the

80

repairs of the bridge were in existence previous to the Norman dominion. Nothing, indeed, can be clearer than that these regulations, or laws, were transcribed by Ernulfus and translated by him, with the full knowledge that they were ancient customs, and that the bridge owed its origin to the Saxons.

Lambarde has given the original, which he thus translates:

THIS IS THE BRIDGEWOORKE AT ROCHESTER.

Here be named the landes for the which men shall woorke.

First, the bishop of the city taketh on that end to work the land pier: and three yards to plank: and three plates to lay: that is, from Borstal, and from Cuxton, and from Frindsbury and Stoke.

Then the second pier belongeth to Gillingham and to Chatham, and one yard to plank, and three plates to lay.

Then the third pier belongeth again to the same bishop, and three yards, lacking a half, to plank, and three plates to lay of Halling and Trosclyff (Trotersclive in the Saxon) and of Malling (Meallingan, Sax.) and of Fleet, and of Stone, and of Pyndene (Penenden?) and of Falkenham.

Then is the fourth pier the King's, and three yards

and-a-half to plank, and three plates to lay, at Aylesford, and of all that Lathe, that thereunto lieth, and of Ovenhill, and of Aclay, and of Smalland, and of Cosinton, and of Dudsland, and of Gisleardsland, and of Wouldham, and of Burham, and of Acclesse, and of Horsted, and of Teston, and of Chalk, and of Henhyrst, and of Edon.

Then is the fifth pier the Archbishop's, to Wrotham, and to Maidstone, and to Watringbury, and to Nettlestead, and to the two Peckhams, and to Haselholt, and to Mereworth, and to Leybourne, and to Swanton, and to Offham, and to Ditton, and to Westerham, and four yards to plank, and three plates to lay.

Then is the sixth pier to Hollingbourne, and to all that Lathe, and four yards to plank, and four plates to lay.

Then is the seventh and the eighth pier for the men of

81

Hoo to work: and four yards and a-half to plank: and six plates to lay.

Then is the ninth pier the Archbishop's, that is the land pier at the west end, to Northfleet, and to his Cliff, and to Higham, and to Denton, and to Milton, and to Luddesdown, and to Meopham, and to Snodland, and to Paddlesworth, and to all that valley men, and four yards to plank, and three plates to lay.

"By these it may appear," continues Lambarde, "that this ancient bridge consisted of nine arches or piers, and contained in length about twenty and six rods, or yards, as they be here termed, towards the reparation and maintenance whereof divers persons, parcels of lands, and townships were of duty bound to bring stuff, and to bestow both cost and labour in laying it. This duty grew, either by tenure, or custom, or both; and it seemeth, that according to the quantity and proportion of the land to be charged, the carriage also was more or less. For here is express mention, not of towns and manors only, but of yokes and acres also, which were contributory to the aid of carrying, pitching, or laying of piles, planks, and other great timber."

By what means the selection of these contributory parishes took place is not stated, nor can it be traced whether the money for building the bridge was raised by similar contributions; but it appears to have been of somewhat an arbitrary nature, as some of them have, apparently, no connection with Rochester bridge. Besides, it may be considered remarkable that whilst the bridge is described as being "to this city a beautiful ornament, and

to the whole country a most serviceable commodity and easement," that the support of it should be confined within such extremely circumscribed limits instead of throwing it upon the whole county.

The nine piers were made of stone and earth, making ten intermediate spaces in the length of the bridge, which were each 43 feet from the centre of one pier to the centre of the other, making the entire length 430 feet, which agrees with the width of the river at that place; the

82

wooden bridge having "crossed the water over against Strood Hospital," and in almost precisely the same line as the bridge just completed, a fact that was proved whilst excavating, by the workmen coming down upon considerable portions of the original foundations, or rather the piles that supported them.

The beams rested on the piers, and across them were laid thick planks, but the width cannot be ascertained. Mr. Denne thinks it was not more than ten feet, and states that a wooden tower was erected on it, which, he thinks, stood near the east end of the bridge. It was also secured by a balustrade, which was not very high, nor could it have been so wide as represented, as it was accounted dangerous to pass the bridge on horseback; and it is recorded that towards the end of the twelfth century, "William de Elintune, son of Viscount Aufrid, neglecting this precaution, the horse took fright, and leaped into the river, by which they were both drowned.

As confirmatory of the opinion that the wooden bridge was the work of the Saxons, we find that in less than 40 years after the Norman conquest, Bishop Gundulph, who was in high repute with King Henry I., obtained many favours from that monarch for the monks of St. Andrew. Among other privileges, "The King gave him one-fourth of the toll of Rochester Bridge, whether the bridge was whole or broken. He also established a fair at Bochester to last two days, for which two days the King granted to the monks the whole toll of the bridge. They and their servants also used the bridge toll free."

Now a grant of that kind would imply that the bridge was by no means of recent erection, inasmuch as the tolls had evidently attracted the cupidity of the monks, and connected with the fact that it immediately precedes the date of Ernulph's MS., containing the regulations that governed the contributory parishes, we cannot imagine a stronger or more conclusive argument in favour of the

Saxon origin of the bridge.

A.D. 1215. – In this year, according to Stow, King John, when he besieged Rochester Castle, attempted to

83

burn the bridge, but Roger Fitzwalter extinguished the fire and saved it from destruction. In Fisher's "History of Rochester," published in 1774, this is stated to be "the first mention of a bridge in this place." This error is the more remarkable, as the learned editor of that valuable publication must have known that Ernulph mentions it a century earlier, besides the above grant of Henry I., which took place about the same time, and both are recorded in his "History." It is also singular that the same author in extracting the passage from Stow, relative to the date, actually quotes Kilburne as rather a doubtful authority for this very paragraph!

1264. – During the war between Henry III. and his barons, known as the "Barons' War," the bridge was much damaged by the celebrated Simon de Montford, Earl of Leicester, and the principal instigator of the revolt against the King. He set fire to the bridge and tower, by which nearly the whole of the woodwork was destroyed.

1277. – "King Edward I. commanded the Sheriff of Kent to inquire into a complaint made against the master and brethren of Strood Hospital, who had been distrained upon for the non-repair of Rochester Bridge, next their own house." The complaint arose from the circumstance just recorded. Bishop Glanville, the founder of the hospital, had built a stone quay, and some houses at the Strood end of the bridge, with money collected for the purpose. The rents of these and some other houses were assigned to the hospital, in trust, for the repair of that end of the bridge. They had received the rents, and maintained the repairs, but several of the houses having been burnt by Simon de Montford, the master and brethren of the hospital applied what materials were left to the repair of their own chapel instead of the bridge. This being clearly proved they lost their cause.

1281. – In this year there happened so great and so long a frost and snow, that the people passed on foot over this river from Rochester to Strood, and that frost suddenly breaking, the remains of the aforesaid old bridge was borne down, and carried away with the stream. – Kilburne.

84



1293. – Harris, in his, "History," thus describes the state of the bridge, twelve years after the frost: – "The bridge was so broken and out of repair that the people were obliged to go over in boats, and the wharf at Rochester was so bad that all vessels used the wharf at Strood."

In this dilapidated condition it appears to have remained for several years, till Edward III. was induced to have it repaired for the purpose of conveying the army with which he was about to invade France by this route to Dover. In the condition the bridge was in, this would have been impossible, and, in 1344, an inquisition was held before the King's escheator for the county of Kent, John Vielstone, and "twelve good men and true," who found that the expense of repairing the bridge should be defrayed by nearly the same contributory lands as those already mentioned, "In this inquiry," according to the local history, "mention is made of a drawbridge, and a barbican, the work of which belonged to the King. They were both on the west side; the barbican probably was a guard-house and watch-tower, where a guard was posted for the security of the city; and the drawbridge might be over the west arch of the bridge, to draw up on the approach of an enemy." The inquisition also mentions two small wings, one on each side of the entrance of the bridge next to the city, with wharfs to the north and south. The result of the inquiry was the restoration of the bridge, which, however, appears not to have been done in a very substantial manner; indeed, more for the immediate occasion than for any permanency, as in three years afterwards we find the following: –

1347. – On the 4th August, Calais was taken by the English, and, on the return of the troops, the traffic on this road between Dover and London "was so considerable, and the number of carriages and burdens that necessarily passed was so great, that the wooden bridge appeared insufficient to support them with safety."

1387. – Kilburne states, but without naming an authority, "Afterwards another bridge was builded, which, 10 Rich. 2, upon rumour of the coming of the French, was

85

beaten down." It is probable that in this year the "fair stone bridge" (recently pulled down) was commenced by Sir Robert Knolles, of whom, and his proceedings, the following account is given by Lambarde:

"Of this latter work (the stone bridge), being not much above eight score years of age, Sir Robert Knolles

(a man advanced by valiant behaviour and good services under King Edward the Third, from a common soldier to a commendable Captain) was the first author, who, after that he had been sent general of an army into France, and there had driven the people like sheep before him, wasting, burning, and destroying towns, castles, churches, monasteries, and cities, in such wise and number, that long after, in memory of his act, the sharp points and gable-ends of overthrown houses and minsters were called 'Knolles's mitres,' he returned to England, and, meaning some way to make himself as well beloved of his countrymen at home as he had been everywhere the dread and fear of strangers abroad, by great policy, mastered the river of Medway, and, of his own charge, made over it the goodly work that now standeth, and died, full of years, in the reign of King Henry the Fourth."

In the same year (1387), a petition was presented to the King in Parliament, for ascertaining the portions and repairs of the new bridge of Rochester. This document, written] both in French and English, is a singular one, and commences, "To the most Dread Lord, our Lord the King, his poor Liege-men, Robert de Knolles and John de Cobeham, humbly pray." It then recites the several contributory parishes towards the repairs, and concludes: "And that the said Wardens of the portions of the said new bridge belongs to them to keep; and the Defects, if any such there be, shall cause to be repaired and amended as often as need shall be. And that the said Wardens, and their successors, may assess Taxes, and the Money thereof levy and collect of the People of the Manors, Places, and Bounds, of which they may be so elected, for such manner of Reparation and Amendment necessary for the said Portion, as often as need shall be; and shall account for the same,

86

once every year, before any Auditors thereunto assigned by the Electors of the said Manors, Places, and Bounds, so severally charged. For God's sake, and as a Work of Charity."

Annexed to this was a schedule specifying "the Persons and Places bound to repair the Old Bridge."

Then follows a petition "To the most high Lord, our Lord the King, to grant a Statute for repairing and supporting the new Bridge," the petitioners (Sir R. Knolles and Sir John de Cobeham) praying that, among other things, "in support and maintenance of the said new bridge, they, and their successors, may receive, by devise of

will, Lands, Rents, and Tenements, devisable and by gift; Lands, Rents, and Tenements, devisable and not devisable, to the yearly value of five hundred marks, to hold to them, and their successors, Wardens of the said Bridge, to the profit and use thereof, the Statute of Lands and Tenements not to be put to Mortmain notwithstanding." The petition concludes as before, "For God's sake, and as a Work of Charity."

The prayer of the petition was granted in these terms: "The which Petition being read in full Parliament, the King, by assent of Parliament, hath granted the said Petition in all points, excepting only the Sum of the Purchase of five hundred marks, of which sum the King hath granted three hundred marks by the assent aforesaid."

The following Statute was passed 21st. Ric. II. "For making the same persons, who were bound to repair the old Bridge, to be in like manner bound to repair the new Bridge," assent being given in the following terms, "Which prayer seems just and reasonable to the King, and he has assented to the Prayer aforesaid."

"At the east end of the bridge, Sir John Cobham erected a chapel in 1396, and was not wanting to the principal work itself, either in purse or gifts of lands; and afterwards Archbishop Warham added to the coping of the bridgework those iron bars, which do much beautify the same, intending to have performed it throughout; but, either wanting money by the loss of his prerogatives, or

87

time, by prevention of death, he left it in the half, as you may yet see it." – Lambarde.

The chapel here mentioned was dedicated to All Souls, and was at the east end, fronting the passage over the bridge. An entrance archway, and some portion of the walls, still remain, under the bridge chamber, immediately inside the shop of a greengrocer. There is, also, a good portion of the walls remaining under the archway leading to the stables of the Crown Inn, and, also, in the stables themselves. There can be little doubt but that nearly the whole of the chapel walls remain, but are lost by the buildings which conceal them.

The new bridge, then completed, was considered, for height and strength, superior to any in England, except those in the metropolis. It was built about 40 yards nearer the castle than the wooden bridge, as being a better place, and was 566 feet long, and 15 feet wide. The original structure had a strong parapet, with an iron balustrade on

each side; but, in the early part of the last century, several improvements were made – the bridge was widened, with the exception of the two centre arches, and the sides defended with a stone parapet and balustrade. These centre arches, for the greater convenience of the shipping proceeding up the river, were thrown into one about 40 years ago, since which time no material alteration has been made in the bridge, till the present structure was erected.

When the structure was completed, Sir Robert Knolles and Sir John de Cobham obtained a statute for the repairs of the new bridge, which, in their petition, they stated to be longer than the old one, and described it accurately in feet and inches, in order that the repairs should be made in the same proportion to each division, according to the former regulations.

These statutes are still in force, and in the event of any deficiency in the funds, the contributory parishes are liable in the following proportions: –

88

ft. in. qrs pts.

1. The manors of Borstal, Cuxton, Frindsbury, and Stoke, shall repair from the east arm of the bridge 64 0 3 0
2. The manors of Gillingham and Chatham 21 4 1 0
3. The manors and places of Halling, Trottscliffe, Malling, Southfleet, Stone, Penenden, and Falkham 53 4 2 2
4. The manors, places, and bounds of Aylesford, and its whole lathe, those upon the hills, and of Okle, Utenhalle, Smal-land, Cosinton, Dudsland, Gildersland, Wouldham, Burham, Acclise, Horsted, Farleigh, Therstane, Chalk, Henhurst, and Hothdone 74 8 3 2
5. The manors of Wrotham, Maidstone, Wateringbury, the two Pockhams, Heselholt, Mereworth, Lillebourne, Swanton, Offham, Ditton, and Westerham 85 6 0 0
6. The manors, places, and bounds, of Hollingbourne, and the whole lathe thereto belonging 85 6 0 0
- 7 and 8. The manors and places of Hoo 96 0 2 2
9. The manors of Northfleet, Cliffe, Higham, Donton, Melton, Ludsdow, Meopham, Snodland, Birling, Paddlesworth, and

all dwelling in these valleys    85 6 0 0

Total length of bridge    566 1 0 2

The statutes also directed that the contributory parishes should be considered as a community, to choose two persons annually from among themselves, who should be called wardens of the new bridge of Rochester, and have the superintendence of the repairs. It also permitted them to acquire lands, &c., to the amount of £200 per annum, and to hold them as wardens of the said bridge; to be accountable for the same to certain auditors appointed by the community to examine their receipts and disbursements.

1422. – A statute was passed confirming the previous acts, which enabled the wardens to purchase lands, tenements, &c., and to hold them in trust for the repairs of the bridge. They were also permitted to have a common seal.

1445. – The bridge being then broken and out of repair, the Prior and Convent of St. Andrew abandoned a

89

claim of forty shillings due to them for tolls, such sum to go towards the repairs; and in the following year Henry VI. presented them with some ground on each side of the bridge, with a house called Barbican, for its better accommodation. (Could this have been the Barbican of the castle?)

1489. – The bridge continued in a dilapidated state, and Archbishop Morton published an edict, granting a remission from purgatory for forty days, for all manner of sins, to all such persons as would contribute anything towards the repairs. How much this tempting offer produced is not stated, but no doubt it was something considerable. It is, however, clear from the urgent appeal thus made, that the bridge had been sadly neglected, notwithstanding the advantages afforded to the wardens and commonalty for enforcing the means to keep it in repair. The prelate evidently considered the great importance of the bridge to the country, and that further neglect might be attended with ruinous consequences.

The plan of obtaining money by such indulgences was not uncommon in that day, and no doubt many an erring and repentant sinner thought a donation towards the repairs of the bridge was a facile way to shorten his stay in purgatory. The appeal and the promise appear to have had the desired effect, for we find that within twenty years from this period, Archbishop Warham put a coping with

iron railing on a great portion of the bridge, which it is not likely he would have done unless it had been otherwise in good repair; but it appears he was prevented finishing his work for the reasons assigned by Lambarde, which are already given.

In the time of Henry VIII., the following are returned as "Lands and tenements proper," belonging to Rochester Bridge: —

The Manor of Langdon, given by the Bishop of Rochester and others.

The Manor of Little Delce, by Mr. Justice Kitchell and others.

The Manor of Rose Court, in Grain, by Richard II.

90

being forfeited to the Crown by John Cobham and others.

The Manor of Nashenden, by John Peckham and others.

Tenements in Rochester, by the King, the Bishop of Durham, and others.

Lands and tenements in Frindsbury, by John Double and others.

Lands and tenements in Dartford, by John Trelingham and others.

Lands and rents in the Isle of Sheppy, by the King and others.

Lands in Halstow, by — (unknown.)

Lands in Hoo, by — (unknown).

Forty marks rent out of Sharingden and Neese in the Isle of Elmley, by King Richard II., forfeited by John Cobham and others.

A rent of eight quarters of barley, out of Great Delce, near Rochester.

Lands of Mr. Richard Lee, belonging to the Manor of Nashenden.

Seven acres of land, at Little Delce.

Sixteen acres at Dartford.

Thirty acres of Salt Marsh Land, at Eastwick and Sparts, near Hoo and Grain.

A grant from the King of a rent of £5 per annum, from the Hundred of Blengate.

The Manor of Southall, otherwise Tilbury, in Essex, given by King Richard II., and forfeited to the Crown by John Cobham and his feoffees.

The chief messuage of Cornhill, in London, given by Richard II.

Other tenements in London, given by Wayingford and

others.

Notwithstanding the great revenue thus afforded to the bridge from so many sources, it would appear that there was some gross mismanagement of the trust, and Lambarde remarks: – "Neither is the princely care of the Queen's Majesty (Elizabeth) less beneficial to the continuance of this bridge than was the cost and charges of the first authors

91

to the first erection of it; as, without the which, it was justly to be feared that in short time there would have been no bridge at all. For, besides that the lands contributory to the repairs thereof were not called to the charge, even those lands proper, were so concealed that very few did know that there were any such to support it, the revenue being so converted to private uses that the country was charged with both toll and fifteen to supply the public want, and yet the work declined daily to more and more decay. At such time, therefore, as her Majesty (in the 15th year of her reign, 1573) made her princely progress into Kent, she was informed hereof by Sir William Cecil, then principal Secretary, now Baron of Burleigh and Lord Treasurer; at the contemplation whereof she was pleased to grant commission to certain lords, to him, and to divers knights and gentlemen of the county, to inquire as well as of the causes and defects thereof, as of the mean<sup>s</sup> for remedy. In which part, the laborious endeavour of the late Sir Roger Manwood, Chief Baron of her Majesty's Exchequer, deserved special commendation, who, passing through all difficulties, first contrived a plot of perfect reformation, and then within three years after, procured that statute of the 18th year of her Highness's reign, and, lastly, that other act of the 27th year: by the careful execution of which, not only the present estate of the bridge is now much bettered, but also the revenue of the lands proper is so increased (I might say tripled) that there is good hope for ever to maintain the defence of the bridge only therewithal, and, without the help of the lands contributory, which, nevertheless, stand liable."

This anticipation of the worthy Lambarde's has been fully realised, for although, in the event of adverse circumstances, the liability still remains, yet the judicious management of the Wardens for some years past has improved the estates to such an extent, that the probability of their ever being called upon to contribute is by no means to be apprehended.

1573. – In this year, during Queen Elizabeth's five days'

residence at Rochester, Sir William Cecil, her principal

92

Secretary, informed her of the ruinous state of the bridge, whereupon she granted a commission to "Sir William, and divers knights and gentlemen of the county, to examine the defects, and find means to remedy them." The result of this was that a statute was granted (18th Eliz.) for the perpetual maintenance of Rochester Bridge, by which certain rents and revenues were appropriated towards its repairs. It further enacted, "That on the morrow after the general Quarter Sessions of the peace, next after Easter, the wardens and commonalty of the lands contributory to the repairs of the bridge, as many as conveniently may, shall assemble at the castle of Rochester, and choose two persons of their commonalty residing in the county to be wardens of the bridge; and twelve persons of their commonalty to be assistants to the wardens for one year, and thus to assemble in the said place annually for ever. Every year, on the Thursday in Whitsun week, the two late wardens shall have their accounts audited, in presence of one of the new wardens at least, and four of the assistants; no contribution to be demanded from the ancient lands, manors, &c., unless the new fund or lands proper proved insufficient to defray the expense." A warden elected and refusing to serve to be fined £10.

1584. – The funds not having proved adequate to the necessary repairs, and the wardens finding they had not sufficient power to levy money on the contributory manors, &c., another statute was granted (27th Eliz.), which gave them full power to assess the lands for the repairs required, and to distrain in the event of a refusal. It further enacted, "that two householders, at least, from every parish within seven miles of the bridge, in which are four householders, shall be present on the day of electing the wardens and assistants, under the penalty of ten shillings; and that the wardens, assistants, and inhabitants, shall defray their own charges."

This statute appears to have been effective, as from that period up to the early part of the present century we cannot find that any extraordinary repairs were required.

1642. – In the "Parliamentary Gazettes" of this year

93

it appears the Roundheads were in possession of the city: – "When we had prepared ourselves by way of defence, then



the colonel divided our company – one part for Rochester Bridge, where we did expect a pitched battle by all relations, we meeting divers of the gentry, with their wives behind them, on horseback, as we conceived for fear of a skirmish; then came our Colonel Lands from the parley which he had with some of the magistrates, saying to the captains, 'There is no way but one; win it and wear it; make ready, fellow soldiers.' The captains demanded which should go forward, whereupon the colonel commanded about forty dragoons to go first, and some troopers to follow after; but the business was quickly ended – the bridge yielded up and unchained. When this was done, our colonel commanded a sentinel to be kept upon the bridge, to keep any one from passing to and fro but such as could give a good account whither they went."

1702. – The day for electing the wardens having been found inconvenient, it was altered by a statute, and appointed to be held in future on Friday next after Easter week, on which day it is still held outside the castle walls, where a temporary booth is erected for the reception of such of the community as may choose to be present at the election of wardens and other officers for the ensuing year. A statement of the accounts is also submitted to the meeting. Why this particular and most inconvenient spot was selected for the annual meeting we are unable to determine, probably it has "time immemorial" to plead for it.

1827. – At a meeting of the wardens on the 22nd June, it was resolved that Messrs. Telford, Rennie, and Mylne should be requested to survey the bridge, and make a detailed report of the present state thereof; together with an estimate of the probable expense that will be required annually to keep it in temporary repair, until a new bridge, upon better principles, can be constructed; and that they may be enabled to form a correct opinion of the most advisable course the present and future wardens can pursue, in order to carry into effect the building of a new bridge, from the funds intrusted to their charge, at the

94

earliest period, without the pecuniary aid of Parliament, or any additional charge to the public.

Mr. Telford declined acting, but the other gentlemen made a voluminous report, among other paragraphs in which are the following: – "Under such a system of management, adhering to the principles we have suggested, we consider that the bridge may be well maintained in a secure state for twenty or thirty years. We recommend to

the consideration of the bridge-wardens, that the amount of their present funds, supposed to be about £9000, should be appropriated and reserved as a distinct fund for defraying the expense of those more important repairs of the starlings, which we have supposed may become necessary after the expiration of a few years."

1828. – At the annual meeting this year the above report was taken into consideration, and a committee was appointed "to examine the produce of the bridge estates, and report how far any and what addition can be made to the rental at the expiration of the present leases, either by the same or any other mode of appropriation." Another resolution was, "That, under all the circumstances in which the wardens and assistants are placed with respect to the old bridge, it is desirable, and it is hereby directed, that some conference with the Government should be invited, as soon as the wardens are prepared with sufficient documents for that purpose, and it be ascertained whether any and what assistance may be expected from the public."

What the result of this was does not appear by the printed documents.

1831. – A special meeting was held on the 2nd day of December, when resolutions, were passed relative to the erection of a new bridge, from which we extract the following: –

Resolution 1. – The period having now arrived at which the wardens and assistants feel it to be their imperative duty to determine whether they shall commence their arrangement for repairing the present bridge, or undertake the construction of a new bridge; and they deem it most respectful and necessary, in the first instance, to solicit a

95

conference with the Lords of the Admiralty, in order that this point may be determined as speedily as possible.

Resolution 2. – That they consider the building of a new bridge to be of the greatest importance to the public, inasmuch as the old bridge, from its peculiar structure, forms one of the principal obstacles to the ebbing and flowing of the tide, &c.

Resolution 3. – That as they have at their disposal a fund, which in another year will amount to about £25,000, with a clear income of upwards of £3,000 per annum arising from estates, they confidently anticipate that, if the Government would lend their assistance by procuring an act of parliament authorising them to build a new bridge, and a loan in exchequer bills, they will be enabled to accom-

plish this desirable object without any material advance from the Government.

The resolutions having been laid before the Lords of the Admiralty, their lordships in reply could not hold out any hope of a gift of the public money, but offered every assistance in the shape of a loan, provided they <>approved of the proposed plan for a new bridge.

A further meeting of the wardens was held on the 23rd of December following, when several reports were read relative to the state of the bridge, and a report upon the plans for a new bridge was submitted, signed by "Robert Smirke." At this meeting a statement was given of the finances of the bridge-wardens, of a very elaborate nature. It is sufficient for our purpose to show that on the 27th February, 1832, the finances were as follows: –

£ s. d.	
Cash in hand	565 19 11
Rents not yet paid, or which are either now due or will be due at Lady-day, after deducting wall-scot and rates, about	2,700 0 0
	£3,265 19 11
Stock in the Three per Cent.	
Consols	£12,000
Stock in the Three per Cent.	
Reduced	£12,000

96

The net income from the estates and sale of underwood, after paying all outgoings, is about £3,100.

It will be unnecessary to enter into further particulars, or transcribe the singular phraseology in which the wardens and assistants have thought proper to clothe their resolutions. Suffice it to say, that the report of an intention to build a new bridge caused a great commotion among the contributory parishes, who thought, perhaps naturally, that they were going to be levied upon' for some unknown amount that would occasion ruination to their respective homesteads.

1832. – The wardens and assistants, by the desire of the commonalty, published a series of documents explanatory of the motives that induced them to entertain the project of building a new bridge. These are too lengthy in their details to appear in this brief sketch, and we must content ourselves with observing that, after many meetings and much squabbling, the whole thing eventuated in the present handsome structure, which was commenced on the

16th April, 1850, by driving the first pile on the Strood side, and was opened to the public on Wednesday, the 13th August, 1856.

The design is by Sir William Cubitt, and, to use an artistical expression, is severely beautiful in its character. In what manner severity and beauty are amalgamated I do not pretend to determine. The main bridge is of cast-iron, measuring about 485 feet in length by 40 feet in width, and is composed of three arches, namely, two side arches of 140 feet span each, and a centre arch of 170 feet span – the rise on the raised side of the former being 14 feet, and the latter 17 feet. Each arch consists of eight main ribs, which in the smaller arches are cast in five pieces, and in the latter one in six. The ends of all these castings are planed by machinery made expressly for the purpose, and are connected by strong iron bolts, accurately fitted to their respective places. All the ribs are firmly braced together with cast-iron frames, fitted at intervals between them. The spandrils of the arches are fitted in with ornamental cast-iron work, which serves to carry the covering plates

97

of the roadway. The whole is surmounted by a heavy and handsomely-moulded cast-iron cornice and parapet railing, the former intersected with the moulded stone-work of the piers and abutments. The roadway and footpaths are carried entirely by cast-iron plates, bolted to the tops of the spandril castings, and made perfectly water-tight with iron-cement. These plates are overlaid with planking, upon which granite pitching is placed. This superstructure was contracted for by Messrs. Cochrane and Co., of the Woodside works, near Dudley. The total weight of cast-iron is 2,500 tons. The foundations were completed by Mr. Sidden, and other contractors, and are of a most substantial character. They are formed of cast-iron hollow cylinders, sunk through the bed of the river on to the rock, which was accomplished by closing the top of the cylinder, and injecting air at a greater pressure than that pressing upon the surrounding water, thus expelling the water from within the cylinder, and enabling the workmen to enter and remove all soft material. These cylinders, or piles, are filled with concrete and brickwork, and finally bound together by cast-iron curtain plate, and covering plates of the same materials, on which the masonry of the piers and abutments is placed. At the west end of the bridge is a swing-bridge, with a clear opening of 50 feet, its object being to allow ships to pass of greater tonnage than

usual. This bridge consists of six wrought girders, carried by and turning upon a cast-iron roller path, 30 feet in diameter, with 30 cast-iron rollers. In the centre is a wrought-iron pin, 11 inches in diameter, screwed, and fitted with apparatus for elevating the centre. The gearing is so arranged, and the whole weight is so perfectly in equilibrium, that a very small force will be required to open and close the bridge, although its total weight with the roadway, will exceed 300 tons. (Two men can turn this bridge, with apparent ease, in five minutes.) The whole of the works of the bridge were under the able superintendence of Mr. John Wright, the resident engineer.

The entire painting of the bridge has been so managed as to give the noble structure a light and airy appearance.

98

It is much to be regretted that the unsightly bridge of the East Kent Railway, is in such close proximity with the really handsome structure of Rochester Bridge – the north side of which is totally lost by it, and the view from the south side is completely ruined by the mass of iron work above it. How the approaches to the new bridge from the High-street will be ultimately arranged we know not, but at present they are anything but desirable.

I cannot conclude this hasty sketch better than by adopting the words of Mr. Denne, which are equally applicable to the present time as they were in 1774: –

"The improvements in the estates belonging to this bridge, under the excellent management of the present and late wardens, have proved sufficient for its repair, without any assistance from the contributory lands for many years past; and should their successors continue equally assiduous and upright in the discharge of their trust, and a due application of their revenues, we may indulge a confident hope that a period may arrive when the surplus of these revenues will be sufficient to enable them to erect a new bridge on a better plan than the present, and on the place where the old bridge originally stood, which is justly considered a far more eligible situation." The latter hope has certainly been accomplished.

Much delay was occasioned in the progress of the new works from the difficulty experienced in obtaining a secure foundation, and which at one time appeared almost insurmountable. The untiring energies and unwearied perseverance of the contractors, however, were crowned with success, and the object of their efforts was ultimately accomplished.

It may not be uninteresting to the antiquary, to be informed that, during the progress of the excavations at the Strood end of the bridge, the workmen, at eighteen feet below the surface, came down upon some trees in a horizontal position. They were chiefly hazel, with leaves and nuts on them. The leaves were brown, and on being exposed to the air soon became dust.

The day appointed for the opening of the new bridge,

99

was one of great rejoicing, and it was observed as a general holiday. A procession was formed, about half-past three o'clock, p.m., and proceeded towards the old bridge in the following order: –

The Royal Marine Band;

The Wardens and Assistants,

with other gentlemen, among whom were the Earl of Romney, and E. Twopeny, Esq. (wardens); the Earl of Darnley, W. M. Smith, Esq., W. Lee, Esq., C. Wykeham Martin, Esq., M. Bell, Esq., and R. Tassell, Esq. (assistant wardens); James M'Gregor, Esq., Sir H. T. Maddock, P. Wykeham Martin, Esq., Sir William Cubitt, T. L. Hodges, Esq., &c., &c.;

The Macebearers of the Corporation;

The Mayor, Recorder, Corporation, and City Magistrates. F. Furrell, Esq. (Mayor); James 'Espinasse, Esq. (Recorder); Aldermen Clements, Allan, King, Sidden, and Essell; Town Councillors Jesse Thomas, Ashenden, Cobb, Manclark, John Thomas, Everist, Stillwell, Robins, Balcomb, &c.; W. W. Hayward, Esq. (Clerk of the Peace); James Lewis, Esq. (Town Clerk); City Magistrates, Captain Burton, R.N., S. Steele, Esq., E. R. Coles, Esq., J. Foord, Esq. R. Prall, Esq. (Clerk to the Magistrates.)

The Mayor and Corporation of Maidstone, Among whom were H. Argles, Esq. (Mayor); Aldermen Franklyn, Whichcord, Randall, and Stacey; Town Councillors Potts, Wimble, Joy, H. Wright, &c. John Monckton, Esq. (Town Clerk.)

Then followed some of the inhabitants of Rochester and Chatham, whose numbers, from some cause or another, were certainly not legion, whilst Strood, we think, was not represented at all.

The procession went over the old bridge, and on arriving at the Strood side they took the scarcely finished road, forming the approach to the new bridge, where a great crowd had assembled. On arriving at the centre of the bridge, the procession stopped, and the Earl of Romney

addressed the Mayor in these words –

100

"On behalf of the bridgewardens and their assistants, I hereby declare that this bridge is open to the public."

The Mayor, in an equally emphatic manner, expressed the thanks of the corporation and citizens for the privilege granted.

The band then played the National Anthem, following it up with "Rule Britannia," and the procession moved off in the direction of the Guildhall and the Bridge Chamber; and thus was the new bridge "dedicated" to the public.

In the evening a splendid display of fireworks was exhibited on the old bridge, and the proceedings of an eventful day terminated, with the Englishman's usual wind-up, of a splendid banquet at the Corn Market.

The Bridge Chamber, or Record room of the wardens, occupies the site of the western porch of the chapel of All Solven, previously noticed. It is a plain building of Portland stone. In the apartment over the gateway to the stables of the Crown Inn, the meetings of the wardens and assistants of the bridge are held. Over the centre window of the Record Room, in which are deposited the archives of the bridge, are the arms of Sir Robert Knolles and Sir John de Cobham, and part of the city arms, with a mural crown above. Below this is the motto, *Publica privatis*. Immediately beneath the window is this inscription: –

Custodes et communitas  
Pro sustentatione et gubernatione  
Novi pontis Roffen.  
Hanc porticum  
Ad munimenta sua conservanda  
Instaurari fecerunt.  
MDCCXXXV.

Seven small shields cut in stone, are after the design of those formerly in front of the ancient porch, and are said to be the arms of Richard II., John of Gaunt, Edward of Langley, Thomas Woodstock, &c., in whose time the chapel was built./\*

/\* For a more minute description, see "Fisher's History," 1772.

101

ROCHESTER CATHEDRAL.

History informs us that there was a church built here by King Ethelbert, A.D. 600, and dedicated to the honour of God and St. Andrew. "Channons," says an ancient writer, "were put into the same, but the several devastations of the city, by the Mercians, Danes, and West Saxons, caused the decay of the priory and church, both of which were new builded by Gundulphus, about the year 1080."

A slight examination of the Cathedral will, however, show that Gundulph executed but a comparatively small portion of the present structure, as his handiwork is principally visible in the nave, extending nearly to the transept, and not so far as the steps ascending to the chancel. It may, indeed, be briefly stated, that the choir was built by William of Hoo, treasurer of the church, A.D. 1250; the south aisle by Richard Walden, a monk; and the north aisle was begun by Richard Eastgate; whilst Friar William almost finished the same.

There can be little doubt that the west front and principal entrance is entirely Gundulph's design. Every stone displays a separate device, and bears testimony to its original magnificence. "Although," says a modern writer, "it is, with its side turrets, rather low, it is richly adorned in the old Norman fashion; chiefly with small pilasters in thick rows, and multiplied stories, that cover the whole of its face, except the top of the north corner turret, which has been awkwardly renewed in a more recent and less ornamented style. A mutilated figure, with a crosier across his breast, occupies a niche of this turret, and it is thought to be intended for the effigy of Gundulph himself. It is evidently much older than the surrounding masonry." The principal entrance arch is semi-circular, with deep recesses; the sides of which are fluted, and rounded into numerous pillars, one on each side of the arch being carved into rude statues, said to be intended as representatives of King Henry I., and his wife, Queen Matilda, who were special patrons of this Cathedral. Between the top of the doorway and the inner rounding of the arch is an enta-

102

blature, embossed with uncouth sculpture, and the key-stone represents our Saviour, sitting in a recess, with an open book in one hand, and the other raised, as if in the act of benediction or supplication. The head of the figure is broken off, but on either side is the figure of an angel inclining towards it. Underneath the principal figures are twelve others, supposed to be intended for the Apostles,



but they are all, from their exposure to the atmosphere, and, perhaps, other causes, greatly dilapidated. This front is eighty-one feet in breadth, and the south-eastern portion of the turret has recently undergone some necessary repairs, which have been very judiciously executed by Mr. T. Clements, under the direction of Mr. Vulliamy, of London.

The elaborate entrance, in the opinion of many, makes more conspicuous the nakedness of the rest of the building; both the body and the tower form a striking contrast.

Under the arch described, you descend, by some stone steps, into the nave, a certain proof, it is considered, that the original building was of Saxon architecture. The strong difference in the masonry on each side of the interior is very remarkable. At the commencement of the nave are two heavy square stone columns, conjectured to have been intended as supports to a tower originally meant to have been built here, but the intention was possibly afterwards abandoned. There is every probability that this was the case, the columns being of a different shape to the others, and altogether disproportionate to them. At the bottom of the steps is a large flat stone, with formerly the effigy of a bishop, and brass ornaments, the originals of which have long since disappeared. Near this, in the south aisle, is a square stone font, erected in 1848, and elaborately ornamented in the Norman style. It may be here observed that the Cathedral consists of a nave, two aisles, and cross aisles. The length, from the west entrance to the steps ascending to the choir, is 150 feet, and from that point to the east window is 156 feet, making a total length of 306 feet. The great cross aisle, or transept, is 122 feet from north to south. Between the bishop's throne and the altar is another cross aisle, which extends 90

103

feet from north to south. The building is in form of a cross, with a square tower rising from the junction of the nave and transept. This tower is quite of modern erection, having, as it appears, been "repaired and raised," and the old spire taken down, between the years 1825 and 1830, under the direction of Mr. Cottingham. This tower makes a very conspicuous object from most approaches to Rochester, but, from the freshness of its appearance, conveys none of those feelings of grandeur and solemnity which are generally felt at the approaches to most other Cathedrals. It resembles, indeed, rather a goodly-sized parish church, and the seeming newness of much of the interior divests the mind of those serious impressions inva-

riably created by most ancient and ecclesiastical buildings.

I have recently met with the following remarks respecting this Cathedral, which, in some respects, assimilate with my own opinion, and as I think they are not so widely known as they ought to be, I am justified in introducing them here: –

"The interior of the nave is in some parts meagre enough, and in none costly, like the outer front; with which, however, it corresponds in general character. The pillars are short and thick, partly round, partly angular, and many-cornered; their arches (at least with two exceptions), semicircular, very broad, and distinguished by large zig-zag and waved ornaments, which likewise fill up the blank arches in the wall between the gallery-pillars and the upper windows; and this antique tracery gives a singular air to the whole. No ribs extend from the columns across the roof, which is a bare series of the commonest rafters. The windows of the south aisle are not uniform with those of the north, but much smaller, narrow, and irregularly set. The general effect is gloomy and heavy, but by no means unpleasing. So far the architecture belongs to Gundulph, or, at least, bears the evident impress of his age. All beyond is less ancient, and being besides very plain and poor, is far less interesting. These newer portions, however, are more finished than the nave; the roof of the choir is vaulted and plastered over; the

104

arches are all pointed; and their imposts, in the north transept, terminate in corbel heads of frowning monks, which are much better carved than the strange figures that adorn the fine old entrance."

The difference between the columns and arches of Gundulph and those nearest the transept are of a very marked character, and cannot be mistaken, and it may be safely conjectured that the pointed arches, called ox-eyed, are of a period subsequent to the Holy wars. The windows of the nave show marks of stained glass. The roof has been apparently enlarged, and probably renewed at different periods, especially the large one in the west front. Over the centre of the cross aisle is a gothic tower or steeple, 136 feet high, each angle of which is surmounted by a pinnacle. The tower contains six bells and a clock, which latter was put up in the year 1821. A pavement from the west entrance to the steps of the choir was laid soon after the restoration by Peter Stowel, at an expenditure it is said of one hundred pounds, but it was removed about sixteen

years ago and replaced by the present.

On the west side of the south aisle is St. Mary's Chapel, which is considered to have been the chapel originally belonging to the Infirmary of the Priory, and was dedicated by the monks to the Virgin Mary. There is now no appearance of antiquity about it, and it is used as the Consistory Court of the Bishop – the merriment of those assembled herein on audit days sounding but strangely with the solemn services going on within the choir. It is thought that three bishops belonging to this see – Thomas Trilleck, or Trelege (1363), Thomas Brynton, or Brenton (1372), and Ricardus Young, who appears to have been consecrated in the same year, 1372, and of whom it is remarked, "hee made the windowes at Frensdury, and there is to be seene in picture" – were buried in this chapel, but no traces whatever remain to indicate where they were interred. The stained windows in St. Mary's Chapel are modern memorial windows, and were placed there in the year 1852.

On the eastern side of this aisle, leading to the chapter-

105

room, is St. Edmund's Chapel, where are visible signs of a doorway, which, there can be little question, communicated with a room next to the dormitory of the priory; at this sanctum, most probably, the lay porter was stationed to keep watch and ward, and rouse the sleepy monks to their midnight devotions. Behind the choir, imbedded in the wall, is a stone chest, very much decayed, and without any inscription. The recumbent effigy appears to be that of a bishop, and is conjectured, without any data to confirm it, to be the resting-place of John de Bradfield, who was appointed bishop of this See in 1278, and died in 1282 or 1283. The head is entirely gone, and great portion of it is much decayed. Beneath the south windows of this chapel is an old stone chest, with antique crosses on the top. There were formerly two chests of this description, which were, most probably, the resting-places of two of the early bishops. The chest, or cist, is raised about a foot above the ground, and is an object of some interest, from its evident antiquity. Kilburn states, that "Jeffry of Hadenham built the Dortor of the priory, and St. Edmund's Altar in the church; and thus it was again re-edified, and began to come into esteem."

Ascending some steps from this chapel is the Chapter-room, the doorway to which, from its elaborate and exquisite carving, is considered the finest specimen of this

description in the kingdom. It is said to have been originally executed in the 14th century, but some few years since it underwent a complete repair, and every portion of it appears to have been restored in a most judicious manner. In this apartment the capitular meetings of the monks were held, and it is now used for similar purposes by the Dean and Chapter. The rich carvings on the archway have been thus described, and apparently with great accuracy, although differing from others, who have conjectured them to be a representation of our Saviour; and some have thought the male statue, in the lower portion, is intended for Henry I., and the female figure for that of Queen Matilda. There is, however, more appearance of the *vrai semblable* in the following description: –

106

"The small naked statue above, represents a pure soul; the statues on each side below, represent angels in the midst of flames, praying the pure soul out of purgatory, or praising God for its release; the two statues on each side, under the angels, are probably meant to represent four ancient fathers of the Church, or four bishops at their studies; and the two principal statues below them, are meant to signify the fall of the Jewish, and rise of the Christian Church: one figure being that of a female blind-folded, a crown fallen from her head, a broken flag-staff in her left hand, and the book of the law, reversed, in her right. The other figure represents a bishop holding a crozier in his right hand, and a church in his left."

The library contained in this room is by no means remarkable for number of books, or those tomes so generally met with in Cathedrals, but the contents of it are continually being increased, though not to any great extent. A very excellent regulation exists, by which each new Dean and Prebendary pays a certain sum of money, or finds books to the value, in lieu of compulsory payments formerly exacted on their admission to office. There is a curious MS. in this library, well known to the literary world as the *Textus Roffensis*, compiled by Bishop Ernulphus, in the early part of the 12th century, and is referred to as an authority by William of Malmesbury. There is much valuable local information contained in this book, most of which is clearly transcripts from Saxon writers of a much earlier date than Ernulph, and to whose works he frequently refers.

This MS., interesting as it is, never has been fully published, although it was partially so by Herne, in the year 1720. A fact the more to be regretted, as it has already

encountered one or two narrow escapes from loss, which have been thus described by Pegge and Gough.

"The Textus Roffensis is a small quarto, bound in red. It is written on vellum in a very elegant hand. Besides the affairs of the Cathedral of Rochester, it furnishes us with the laws of several Saxon kings (four of Kent omitted by Lambarde). During the civil wars this book was lodged in the hands of Sir Roger Twysden, and Hearne

107

printed it from a transcript in the hands of Sir Edward Denring – Dr. Leonard stole it, and kept it two years, till Dean Balcanqual and the Chapter filed a Bill in Chancery against him in 1633. At its return to Rochester it fell into the water, but was recovered without much hurt, except being a little tarnished by the salt water. In 1712, it was at London, probably for the use of Dr. Harris, then writing his History of Kent. Such parts as were not printed, were transcribed by a boy ten years old, named James Smith, in the employ of Mr. Elstob, every page answering to the original, and beautifully written. Archdeacon Denne collated Hearne's edition with the original at Rochester, and transcribed the marginal additions by Lambarde, Dering, &c."

Connected in some measure with this subject, I find there was a folio of two pages published in 1681, entitled "The Pope's Dreadful Curse, being the form of Excommunication of the Church of Rome, taken out of the Leger-Book of the Church of Rochester, now in the custody of the Dean and Chapter there, writ by Ernulphus, the Bishop."

The Custumale Roffense, sometimes quoted, contains an account of the remains of churches, chapels, and chantries, whose foundations, &c., are for the most part contained in the Registrum, "with divers curious Pieces of Ecclesiastical Antiquity hitherto unnoticed in the said Diocese. The whole intended as a supplement to that work." – Bibliotheca Cantiana.

Whilst some repairs were going on in 1825, in removing the altar-piece, the east end of the choir, as originally built, became fully developed. "It consists of three pointed arches resting on clustered columns, arched to the wall, and supporting a gallery even with the sill of the east window, which is fronted with a parapet of pierced quatre-foils. In the intercolumniations are windows, and the walls are restored to their original appearance. The columns formerly sustaining the groined roof, with their

corbels, are now seen to perfection by the removal of the old panelling. On the walls of the choir is a series of

108

pointed niches, with columns and entablature, in the style of the 17th century."

Near the altar, on the north side, are two ancient tombs of bishops, one open at the end is thought to have been erected for Gilbert Glanville, who came to the See about 1184, and was buried here in 1214. This bishop is said to have greatly benefitted the See. The tomb nearest the Communion-table is conjectured to have been erected for Laurentius de Sancti Martine (Laurence de St. Martin), who was appointed in 1251, and died in 1274. Bishop Laurence was chaplain and counsellor to Hen. III., and it was during his time that William of Perth was murdered, and afterwards canonized in 1266, as described at page 11. On the south side of the Communion-table is a tomb which is conjectured to be that of Gundulph, who is thought to have been interred here in 1107; and near this is the recumbent figure of a bishop under a canopy, supposed to be intended for Thomas de Inglethorpe, who was promoted to the See in 1283, and died in 1291. "He died," says Wharton, "on the 12th of May, 1291, and was buried near the high altar, on the south side, of his own church." Adjoining this tomb are some remains of what is considered to have been a confessionary, wherein the confessor was seated while hearing confessions, but I think this may be doubted, as well as another conjecture, that mass was celebrated here – although for what other purpose it was used may be hazardous to conjecture.

The altar-piece of the Cathedral, originally of Norway oak, is neat, and of unusual plainness. There was formerly a painting here, by West, of the angels appearing to the shepherds, but it has been removed, and a large modern window, wholly unornamented, fills up the east end of the building. Under an arch in the north wall, separating St. William's Chapel from the choir, is the recumbent figure of John de Shepey, prior of Rochester, and consecrated bishop of this See on the 10th March, 1353. He was also appointed to the high office of Chancellor of England in the year 1356. Among other qualities, unusual at that age, he was greatly distinguished in various

109

branches of science and literature. He died at Lambeth,

on the 19th October, 1360, and was buried here. This tomb was for a long time hidden from public sight, but was discovered by Mr. Cottingham in 1825, whilst engaged in restoring the Cathedral. A band of precious stones, at least an imitation of them, forms part of the mitre, and encircles the forehead, whilst the head rests on two cushions. The face and pupils of the eyes are coloured, and the eyebrows distinctly marked. The hands are clasped in the act of prayer, and the feet are resting on two dogs. The collar and robe are finely ornamented, and the figured border of the stola, or long vest, is visible at the lower part. The staff of the crozier is under the left arm, but the head of it is gone. The napkin is finely bordered, and the mantle hangs from the left wrist. The effigy is altogether much mutilated. At his decease this prelate left by will 100 marks for defraying his funeral expenses; 100 marks towards the reparation of the church; and 100 pounds to the cellarist, or butler, for providing necessaries for the funeral.

The choir is stated by Mr. Denne to have been in his time nearly 550 years old. It is ascended from the nave by ten large stone steps, through a plain arch, in a perfectly unornamented stone screen, in which is the organ gallery. The organ is said to have been first used at the consecration of Bishop Sandford, A.D. 1227. Upon the decay of the old organ a new one was erected in 1791. The front of the gallery towards the nave, and the side entrances to the choir, are of wood, carved in the pointed style of architecture. The bishop's throne is opposite the pulpit, and was built in 1840; the stalls for the dean and prebendaries are under the organ. Behind the pulpit are traces of a large fresco painting, but in so imperfect a state that it is difficult to guess at the subject, hidden too, as it is, by the pulpit. The roof of the choir was vaulted with stone, and the columns supporting it were of Sussex, or Bethersden, marble. William de Hoo, Sacrist, it is said, rebuilt the choir, out of the oblations given at the tomb of St. William, the canonised baker

110

already mentioned. The probable successor, as Sacrist, to William de Hoo, was Richard, also a monk, who appears to have built the south aisle; and Richard Eastgate, another monk, began the north aisle, but, probably dying before it was completed, it was finished by William, a friar of Axenham. The heavy stone roof was removed about a century ago, and replaced by one of slate, of less elevation than the

former.

At the upper end of the cross aisle, at the north end, near the pulpit, is a chapel, originally dedicated to St. Mary, but on the canonisation of William of Perth it was altered to St. William's chapel, and still retains that name. His tomb is also here, and the stone steps leading up to his shrine are said to have been worn away as they now appear by the multitudes of devotees who flocked to it upon their hands and knees, for the monks of St. Andrew, being poor, brought forward St. William and his miracles as a counterpoise to St. Thomas of Canterbury, and his greater popularity; as he then enjoyed a reputation that literally extended to all parts of Christendom.

Near this, under the north wall, is the magnificent tomb of Walter de Merton, founder of Merton College, in Oxford. He was appointed to this See A.D. <>1174, and was Chancellor of England. In a recess near the monument is a full length alabaster effigy, recumbent under a single-pointed plain arch. The head rests on a richly ornamented pillow, and the hands are crossed in prayer. This is said to have been executed at Limoges, in France. Adjoining this is the renovated tomb, if it may be so termed, very gracefully decorated with acorns and vine leaves. The tomb has been damaged and repaired several times, and in 1849 it underwent a complete renovation; the canopy was restored – stained windows placed in the wall at the back – a flat memorial stone, bearing a foliated cross, well executed, was placed over the tomb, and the iron railings richly decorated. A brass plate at the head of the tomb has the following inscription: –

111

WALTERUS DE MERTON EPISCOPUS ROFFENSIS  
<>DN1 REGIS HENRICI III QUONDAM CANCELLARIUS  
DOMUS SCHOLARIUM DE MERTON IN OXON FUNDATOR  
OBIIT IN VIGIL SS SIMON ET JUDAE AD MCCLXXVII

On the wall opposite to this, to mark the date of the last restoration, is another brass tablet, with the following:

IN MEMORIAM FUNDATORIS SUI MAXIME  
COLENDI CUSTOS ET SCHOLARES COLLEGII DE  
MERTON HOC MONUMENTUM RESTITUENDUM  
CURAVERUNT AD MDCCCXLIX

The whole of this renovation has been effected with the refined taste naturally expected from so distinguished a



college as Merton. A panel was formerly under the Bishop's feet, containing a Latin inscription, but at the time it was last restored, this was removed to Merton College, Oxford, where it still remains. Some fragmentary pieces of sculpture are still to be found in this chapel.

Adjoining the monument of Bishop Merton is all that is left of the once splendid shrine of St. William, once the great and principal source of emolument to the decayed income of the monks of St. Andrew, and opposite this is an altar-tomb to the memory of Bishop Lowe. At what date he was appointed to this See is uncertain. It appears to have been about the middle of the 15th century, and his death is recorded as having taken place in 1467. He is noticed as having been a great friend to literature.

There is an aisle in this chapel, the east end of which is inclosed with iron rails, and the floor is a tessellated pavement of black and white marble. At the north end of it is the tomb of Bishop Warner, composed of black and white marble and alabaster. This prelate is pronounced, by a writer of his age, to have been "a very able and zealous defender of the ecclesiastical constitution of this country, at a period when the most violent attacks against it unhappily prevailed." He was elected to the See in 1637, and died October 14th, 1666, at the age of 86. When the bishop died he left directions for a stone to be placed on his grave, with this inscription only: – "Hic jacet cadaver Johannes Warneri, totos annos XXIX.

112

episcopi Roffen. in spem resurrectionis." His wishes, however, were not complied with, and a monument was erected in this chapel, with a most elaborate epitaph.

On the south of this aisle is a tomb for Archdeacon Lee Warner. He was appointed to this office in 1660. His father, Thomas Lee, married a daughter of Bishop Warner, and afterwards called himself, Lee alias Warner. The archdeacon died in 1679. Between the east windows of this aisle there is also a marble monument for Lee Warner, Esq., his nephew.

A flight of steps from this chapel brings you into the north aisle of the Cathedral, on the wall of which is a tablet to the memory of William Streaton, who died in 1609, after having been nine times Mayor of Rochester. Near this, under an arch, are the remains of a tomb of great antiquity, which is considered to have been the spot where Bishop Haymo de Hithe was buried. After the death of Thomas de Woldham, in 1316, the monks of

St. Andrew, by permission of the Archbishop of Canterbury, Walter Reynold, elected this prelate, who had been chaplain to the late bishop of the See. Much controversy appears to have been occasioned by this proceeding on the part of the monks; and Haymo's occupancy of the office seems to have been a troublesome one. He is said to have resigned his See, but it has been positively asserted in the *Anglia Sacra*, that he died Bishop of Rochester on the 12th May, 1352. His whole life appears to have been an active one, and he unquestionably effected much good for the church and priory.

A large arched recess, on the eastern side of the north transept, was probably the altar used by the parishioners of St. Nicholas when attending Divine worship here; and a piscina is still visible, near a large stone, in the form of a diamond, without date or inscription. Near this, and at the bottom of the steps leading to St. William's shrine, is an arched doorway, supposed to have been an entrance to Gundulph's tower, and adjoining to this is another door leading to the belfry.

On the north side, near the altar, is a piscina, and on

113

the south side is a three-arched sedilia. Besides those already described, many monuments worthy of notice are to be found in the Cathedral, of which we must content ourselves with a brief sketch.

In the nave will be found memorials for Christopher Allen; the Rev. John Gilman, Prebendary of this Cathedral, and Vicar of St. Nicholas, d. 1710; Christopher Fogge, d. 1708, and Mary his wife, d. 1714; Isaac Rutton, and Mary his wife, d. 1665; Francis Barrell, Serjeant at Law, d. 1679, and Anne his wife, d. 1717; Anne, widow of Edmund Barrell, d. 1710. In the south transept, James Thurston, Attorney, d. 1695, and Mary his wife, d. 1724. On the east wall is a monument to Sir Richard Head, Bart., d. 1689 – this was erected by his son, Sir Francis Head, Bart. In the north transept, are memorials for Margaret, widow of John Pymm, d. 1684, and Dr. Augustine Caesar, d. 1677. There is also one for William Streaton, already noticed, who was not only nine times Mayor of the city, but a great benefactor to it; a tablet to Capt. William Cayley, R.N., d. 1801. South of the nave, in the chapel of the Virgin Mary, is a memorial for John Crompe, Esq., son of the Rev. Dr. Crompe, Prebendary, d. 1663; for Frances, wife of Dr. Hill, Prebendary, d. 1706. In the nave are memorials for two wives of Francis Barrell, the former died in 1734, the latter in 1736; for Henry Barrell, Serjeant at Law and Chapter Clerk, d. 1754; for Catherine, daughter of

William Upcott, Esq., d. 1727. In the south transept is a memorial for the Rev. Dr. Denne, Archdeacon and Prebendary of this Cathedral, d. 1767; the Rev. Geo. Prat, Curate of Chatham, and Vicar of Boughton Monchelsea, d. 1747; a mural monument to Richard Watts; a neat tablet to the Rev. John Law, for 60 years Archdeacon of Rochester, and 40 years Vicar of Chatham, d. 1827, aged 88. In the south aisle is a large and handsome white marble monument, to the memory of Lord Henniker, who died in 1803, aged 79. Two female figures are upon it, one leaning on an urn, holding a pelican in its nest, the other holds, with extended arm, a laurel crown. Above is the motto "Sic itur ad astra." The whole is well executed. Adjoining this is a monument to Dame Anne Henniker, which has an urn placed on a tomb, on one side of which is a female in a standing posture, and on the other side a figure of Time. In the choir within the altar rails, under three small arches in the south wall, were three frescos of three bishops, with their mitres and crosiers. These, however, may possibly be intended for the shrines of St. Michael, St. Paul, and St. Ithamar, which were "new made with marble and alabaster, at a cost of two hundred marks, by Haymo de Hythe."

Between the cross aisles at the north of the Cathedral is an ancient tower of singular construction, which is sup-

114

posed, with every probability, to have been the work of Gundulph, and still retains his name. From its interior formation, it appears to have been intended either as a depository for the Cathedral muniments, or as a treasury for the Priory – the former being the more probable. The entrance appears to have been at the top of the tower, by means of a curious winding stone staircase, which leads to the roof of the church. An arch springing from the top of this staircase extends to the summit of the tower, the entrance into which seems to have been over the arch, by a narrow flight of stone steps, which still remain. It is said, with what truth I will not presume to say, and must believe it is unfounded, that part of these interesting remains have been removed, under the disgraceful pretext of furnishing materials for the necessary repairs of the Cathedral. I confess, however, to have some misgivings on the subject, for about three or four years ago seeing some curiously wrought stones, arches, corbels, &c., lying by the road side in Delce Lane, I inquired where they had come from, and was informed they had been purchased, with other stones of the sort, when the alterations were made in the Cathedral – Proh pudor! They were about being converted into hearth

stones.

In a curious old closet, or cupboard, on the north side of the chancel, are vestiges of not very remote antiquity, consisting of buff jerkins, bandoliers, or powder-flasks, muskets, bayonets, &c., supposed to have belonged to soldiers of the time of the Commonwealth.

It will be observed that over the Norman arches, separating the nave from the aisles, a series of double arches went round the church, until joined by the early English architecture. In the north transept are some memorial windows of stained glass for Archdeacon King, erected in 1860. They are not remarkably well-executed, and the upper windows have an unfinished appearance. I doubt the taste that supplies this description of testimonial in the present day, as being calculated to distract attention from the Creator to the created. Near this a flat stone records the resting place of "Thomas Clark, late clerk of this

115

Cathedral, who died the 27th January, 1752, aged 67. A skilful singer, whose fine voice retained its strength and sweetness to his last sickness."

There seem to have been several frescos in various parts of the Cathedral, which have long since disappeared, according to report, by the giving way of the plaster on which they had been painted, but more probably by the hand of the modern decorator. A large one, of the Virgin and Child, is still remembered as being on the buttress, near Bishop Bradfield's tomb, as you approach the entrance to the crypt, near the chapter-room. Descending several steps, at the bottom on the right is a room about 9 feet square, and arched like other portions of the crypt. This is said to have been used as a dungeon, and bears every appearance of it. Within two or three feet of this is a wooden model of the old spire of the Cathedral, taken down in 1825.

The crypt is large, and divided into seven aisles, and there are vestiges of more than one chapel in it. It is arched, and the arches exhibit three different styles of architecture: the first, as you enter, being, in the opinion of most archaeologists, Saxon; a great portion, early English; and on the opposite side of the crypt, the latter Norman. The whole is arched, but not groined, and bears a chaste and elegant appearance. Although there is no sign of a chapel here, yet at the east end, both on the north and south sides, is a piscina, and near that on the north is a grave-stone, or coffin-lid, with a cross-fleury upon it, but no

date or inscription. On the south side are some deeply recessed windows, and there appears to have been, near this place, a communication with the old chapter-room. It is stated that, anciently, there was a chapel at the back of the present communion-table, called "Our Lady's Chapel," but no traces of it are now visible, though it is quite apparent there were other buildings near the present.

The erection of a bishop's palace here is of uncertain date, although it is probable that Gundulph "raised a mansion here for the bishop," but the name of such a building does not occur when Bishop Glanville rebuilt the

116

premises destroyed by one of the great fires. It is, however, conjectured that there was a palace here of a much earlier date and soon after the Cathedral was built, but for many centuries afterwards we find no mention made of any particular abode for the Diocesan. But there must have been one, as Bishop Lowe appears to have rebuilt it in 1459, and dates one of his letters from the "New Palace." A letter from Erasmus to Bishop Fisher, in 1524, has been referred to as a proof of the unhealthy state of the palace; but there can be little doubt the epistle in question alluded to the palace at Halling. Since the Reformation, however, Rochester has been abandoned for Bromley, as it was found the revenues of the See were not sufficiently ample to keep up two palaces. At the end of the 17th century, Francis Head, Esq., bequeathed his house, in the parish of St. Margaret, for "the better accommodation of the bishops." This house is pleasantly situated in some extensive grounds, facing the Vines, and was purchased a few years since by the Rev. Robert Whiston, head master of the Grammar School, who now occupies it.

At the general dissolution of monasteries by Hen. 8, in 1540, Deans and Chapters were selected for the several Cathedrals, and by the first statute for Rochester the following officers were appointed – a dean, six prebendaries, six minor canons, six lay clerks, one master of the choristers, eight choristers, an upper and under master to the grammar school, twenty scholars, six poor men, a porter, who was also to officiate as barber, a butler, a chief cook, and an assistant. There were also named a deacon and a sub-deacon, but these offices appear never to have been filled up. By the first charter, also, the king and his successors had the appointment of the dean, who must be a doctor, or bachelor of divinity, or doctor of law; the prebendaries to be masters of arts or bachelors of law. The

appointment also of six poor men, called beadsmen,/\* was

/\* The word "beadsman" is derived from the Saxon "prayer-man," and signifies a man employed in praying for another, and the beadsmen are required to attend Divine Worship regularly at the Cathedral. The benefits which accrued from Mr. Whiston's energetic

117

with the Crown, and admitted by warrants under the sign manual. For many years this great privilege was lost sight of, but in 1850 the Rev. Robert Whiston, head master of the Cathedral Grammar School, instituted certain inquiries respecting the beadsmen, and also the scholars, the results of which were the restoration of the office of beadsmen to their full rights and privileges, a great augmentation to the salaries of the scholars, and many other advantages, which had been long in abeyance.

The Dean is still nominated by the Sovereign, but some of the prebendal stalls are in the gift of the Lord Chancellor. Honorary canons are also appointed. At present the office of Archdeacon is vacant, no one having been appointed to that office since the decease of the Rev. Archdeacon King. The appointment of the inferior officers rests with the Dean, but the minor Canons and all the other officers are elected by the Dean and Chapter. Soon after this body was appointed, separate residences were provided for the Canons and other members of the Church, many of which are still remaining, occupied as shops in the High Street, and partly by their internal, but still more by their external appearance, bespeak great antiquity./\*

The grant to the Dean was of "the new lodging, containing two parlours, a kitchen, four chambers, a gallery, a library over the gate, and other buildings, with a garden adjoining, also a place for wood under the vestry-room; a stable near the gate of the tower, and a pigeon-house in the wall adjoining to the vineyard." Mr. Denne was of opinion that the apartments here assigned to the Dean had belonged to the Prior for his separate use, and that the chief part of the buildings granted, comprised what was

and praiseworthy investigations will be better understood by a perusal of his "Cathedral Trusts and their Fulfilment," published in 1850, by Messrs. Caddel, of Rochester, a work of great research and of equal ability, to which the reader is referred for some valuable information respecting Rochester Cathedral.

/\* The most remarkable of these that I have seen is French's

Music Warehouse, in High Street, which is well worth inspection, as exhibiting the domestic architecture of that period.

118

formerly called the Old Deanery. By a date of 1640 in the front of the wall towards the garden, it would appear the centre part of the house was rebuilt. The entrance to the Deanery is through an arched gateway, near the north entrance to the Cathedral. The grounds are very extensive and well laid out, and the orchard is bounded by the city wall, in which are two arches of construction, the whole forms a singular contrast between the past and the present. There are also a few relics of stone columns, which evidently formed a portion of ancient buildings once erected here.

The house occupied by the first prebendary was long since converted into tenements, held by lease of the Dean and Chapter, and was exchanged for a house in St. Margaret's parish. The second prebendary's house, situated on the north side, had an extensive front towards the High Street. In these buildings were the sacrist's apartments, and there can be but little doubt they were the tenements already referred to. There were also the sextry garden and the sextry well, over which a pump has been erected, and the latter remains behind the tenements on the north side of the street./\*

The third prebendary's house was adjoining the gate leading from the High Street to the Deanery, and one of the apartments, still remaining, was built over the gateway. The house was rebuilt about a century ago. Close to the gate was the wax chandler's chamber. The annual rent for his house being one pound of wax to be offered on Good Friday to the sepulchre of Our Lord within the Cathedral. The fourth prebendary's house is a comparatively modern building, in the gardens of which were the cloisters, dormitory, and refectory of the Priory. The house appointed to the fifth prebendary was at the south extremity of the church, and is said to have been the Almonry of the Priory. This house was afterwards taken down and rebuilt, and has been transferred to the Provost of Oriel College, for the time being. The house of the

/\* See page 26.

119

sixth prebendary was near the west end of Minor Canon

Row, and is described to have consisted of three lower rooms and four upper rooms, "the meanest and most inconvenient apartments," and was pronounced to be "ruinous and uninhabitable," and in 1661 a house on the Vines was demised in lieu of it.

A remarkably dingy-looking row of brick-fronted houses are the residences of the Minor Canons. The buildings formerly here are described in 1647 as "all that long row of buildings within the wall, consisting of eighteen several low rooms, and five upper ones, in which divers old and decrepit poor people inhabit, that did belong to the Cathedral church." The people thus described were evidently not Minor Canons. These buildings were taken down and the present row erected in 1723. They consist of seven houses, one for each of the Minor Canons, and the seventh for the organist, which was not completed till 1735.

The present prebendal houses are of modern construction, and all within the precincts of the Cathedral.

As a matter connected with antiquarian lore it would be unjust not to mention that Mr. Miles, the present verger, is a person of much intelligence, well acquainted with the subjects he describes, and of extremely obliging manners.

#### THE PRIORY.

The early accounts of the Priory and the Cathedral are so interwoven, that a separate and detailed notice of each is scarcely required. The former building had the priority of date by some few years, although both are stated to have been founded by King Ethelbert, A. D., 600, at which time six secular priests were appointed to the Priory. Paulinus, the third bishop of Rochester, died in 644, and, according to Bede, was first buried in the Vestry, and his body was afterwards placed in a silver shrine by Lanfranc. The revenues of the Priory appear not to have been sufficient for the support of even six priests, for at the Norman Conquest they were found to consist of five only.

Gundulph appears to have taken this Priory under his own especial protection, and in 1089, it was rebuilt, the

120

revenues were augmented, the secular priests were removed, and twenty monks of the Benedictine Order were substituted for them, which number was ultimately increased to sixty. This "architect bishop," as he is sometimes termed, was afterwards complained of by his successors in the see, with having impoverished their revenues by too large a distribu-



tion of the manors and estates he had recovered for the church, among his favourite monks. Complaints on these grounds were continually arising, and after a long course of years, the bishop found it difficult to withstand the continual encroachments.

Whatever partiality Gundulph showed towards the monks, it is quite clear that he endeavoured to assist the Bishops by increasing their scanty and inadequate incomes. This he did by means of a Xenium, which was a present made in token of hospitality, and it was to be paid on St. Andrew's day. The document itself is very precise in describing the donations to be supplied from each district in support of the hospitable intentions of the Founder, and a brief notice of them will be excusable.

"From Woldham, Frensbury, Deniton, Southfleet, and Stoke, 16 hogs cured for bacon, 32 geese, 200 fowls, 1000 lampreys, 1000 eggs, 4 salmon, 60 bundles of furze. From Stoke, in addition, one measure of oats. Half the fish and eggs to be the monks portion. From Lamheth, 500 lampreys for the use of the monks. From Hadenham, twenty shillings of fish, to be carried to the cellar, and equally divided between the Bishop and the monks." It was also further stipulated, that if Gundulph, or his successors, should be absent on St. Andrew's day, "then in God's name, and my own, I order that the Xenium be carried to the hall of St. Andrew, and there, at the discretion of the prior and brethren of the church, be distributed to the strangers and poor, in honour of the festival."

Notwithstanding the intention of the Xenium is so clearly defined, the monks sought to evade the clause and retain all the donations to themselves, if a Bishop were absent at the period of the Festival. This opinion they stoutly maintained, and warm controversies were carried on for many years, whenever such an occurrence took place, but ultimately the Bishops prevailed and enforced their rights.

121

Bishop Gundulph died A. D. 1107, and from the regard borne by the monks to his memory, they celebrated his festival with great splendour.

Ernulph was appointed to the See of Rochester, in 1115, when he built a dormitory, refectory, and chapter-house for the use of the monks. Considerable portions of these buildings remain, and their venerable appearance, till within the last few months, attracted great attention from the passers by, but now a common-place green-house, erected

immediately in front of these splendid relics of Norman architecture nearly conceals them from public view. Mr. Denne was of opinion that one piazza of the cloisters extended along the south wall of the church to the ruins of the chapter-house, and in the walls adjoining are stone corbels, which probably supported the roof – whilst remnants of pillars and foundations show clearly that buildings of an extensive description formerly stood here. In the east wall are still visible several arches that seem to have communicated with the Prior's orchard (now the gardens and grounds of the Deanery), and many arches and niches in the walls still remain. Near the south wall of this garden was the "King's palace," but by whom erected is mere conjecture.

During the reign of Henry I., (1135), he granted many favours to the monks, besides those named at page 82 – among others he gave them permission to sell merchandise in the city, after the king and his servants had disposed of theirs, which may be considered a great boon at that period.

Whatever had been effected in Gundulph's time towards the repairs of the Priory, seems not to have been done very effectually, for when Ascelon, a monk, was elected to the See in 1142, it is stated, that, "The Priory being now repaired, the monks returned to their former habitations," and they afterwards appealed to the Pope to restore the churches of which they had been deprived in various ways. Bishop Ascelon attended the Court of Home in person, in order to support the appeal, and the Pope ordered all the churches to be restored to them.

122

The remains of the old chapter-room are proofs of its former splendour. The three upper arches still remaining, are conjectured to have been the windows towards the west. The walls of the space under this room are ornamented in a similar style to the east wall of the cloisters, with which there was evidently a communication through the lower arches. On the centre are the twelve signs of the Zodiac, and on a small arch adjoining are certain Saxon characters, the signification of which has caused much learned discussion. On the west side was the entrance into the cloisters, and the great hall seems to have been at the south of it.

There are said to have been three gates in the precincts of the Priory, viz., the Cemetery Gate, now called College Yard Gate; St. William's Gate led from the High Street to the north entrance of the Cathedral through Black Boy

Alley; The Prior's Gate, properly so called, was at the entrance to the Rev. Dr. Robinson's, Master of the Temple, where still remains the upper portion of a gateway, one third of the arch at least being hidden in the ground.

There was a prison formerly on these premises, which was taken down in the early part of the last century, and near the spot an office was erected for the Bishop's registrar.

#### THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

This is a neat building, enclosed in a spacious playground, at the back of Minor Canon Row. A heavy stone wall, five or six feet thick, separates it from the garden of the Rev. Dr. Grant, and there is reason to suppose that it formed part of the wall, which, in 1260, the monks obtained leave to erect for the purpose of enlarging their vineyard. The School was founded by king Henry VIII. in 1542, with an appointment of an upper and an under master, and twenty boys, to be called King's Scholars, to be on the foundation. "The boys to be liberally maintained at the charges of our church." The king also endowed the school with four exhibitions of £5 annually to each of four scholars, two at Oxford and two at Cambridge – such exhibitions to be enjoyed until they attained the

123

degree of A.M., if they continued to reside at the University, or till they were elected fellows of their respective colleges.

In 1618, the Rev. Robert Gunsley, rector of Titsey, in Surrey, bequeathed £60 per annum for the maintenance of four scholars, two to be chosen from the free school of Maidstone, and two from this school, who are allowed £15 a year each, at school and college, with the additional advantage of chambers at University College, Oxford. By a recent regulation of the Oxford University Commissioners, these scholars are no longer confined to natives of Kent, and any pupils of the two schools are eligible.

This school, ever since its foundation, has not only been favoured with many learned men as masters, but has supplied the Universities with many excellent scholars, and bids fair to lose none of its reputation under the present head master, the Rev. Robert Whiston. By a comparative table of Cathedral incomes in the 16th and 19th centuries, we find that in 1542, the salary allowed to each endowed scholar of the grammar school, amounted to £2. 13s. 4d.

per annum, but owing to the exertions of Mr. Whiston, previously alluded to, each boy now receives £16. 13s. 4d. per annum./\*

#### CHURCHES AND CHAPELS.

St. Mary. – There is early mention of a church here called St. Mary's, but no vestiges of it remain. Tradition says that it was without the wall, at the south-east quarter of the city, on a piece of land called "Healve aker," and which was given by Ethelwald, king of the West Saxons, in 648, to Duke Ealhere. This tradition may be much doubted, but there are no traces of any church to be found in the quarter, unless St. Margaret's stands on the site of it.

St. Clement. – This Church appears to have been of a very ancient date, and a portion of it remained till within a few years, but little can be traced respecting its origin, and it seems not to have been at any time in a very flourishing

/\* "Cathedral Trusts and their Fulfilment." – Caddel, 1850.

124

condition, and we find scarcely any mention of it. A rate appears to have been made for its reparation at the Arch-deacon's visitation in 1529, soon after which time it was consolidated with St. Nicholas, and we find that in the 2 and 3 of Edward VI. (1548), a Private Act of Parliament passed "for uniting the Churches of St. Clement and St. Nicholas, in Rochester." Mr. Denne supposes that the union took place by an Act passed in the 37th of Henry VIII. (1546), but he had evidently overlooked the Act just quoted, which leaves no doubt on the subject, yet when the demolition was first partly effected is uncertain. The living was vacant in 1538, and no other rector was collated, but the services were performed by different curates till the year 1546, after which no mention is made of any clergyman officiating there. About ninety years ago part of the walls were remaining at the entrance to Horsewash Lane, then called St. Clement's Lane; the east end of the chancel was then visible and part of the south wall. It formed the front of six houses, and the north wall formed the backs of those houses. The width of the church was not more than 40 feet, and a row of pillars extended from east to west. Adjoining to the north wall was the churchyard. In the summer of 1852 it was, however, destined to receive its final blow, in consequence of the ground being required for the new bridge. The houses

were then standing, and had been converted into tenements out of part of the chancel of the church. They formed a row from Horsewash lane to where the first pier of the present bridge is. One of the shops pulled down, that of Mr. Burge, hair-dresser, is thought to have formed one of the centre arches of the aisle as it originally stood, and when the floor was dug out for the purpose of laying foundations for the first pier of the bridge, five or six full grown human skeletons were discovered, one of them lying on its side, with the skull and teeth quite perfect. At the back of this arch, at the depth of about three feet from the surface of the supposed burying ground, Mr. Burge dug up a brass figure, several inches high, which a few Archaeologists who saw it, pronounced to be intended for an effigy of

125

Osiris, an Egyptian deity! At the corner of the High Street, a shop belonging to Mr. Finch, a baker, still remains, and was pronounced to have been the burial ground of the church, which opinion was strengthened by finding a flat gravestone, with an inscription upon it, but what became of the stone, or what was the inscription upon it, remains a thing unknown. The chancel arch, and other portions of the walls, were purchased by Mr. E. Winch, of the Sun Hotel, Chatham, with the intention of erecting it on some of his premises at Rochester, but, however laudable the design, it has not been carried into effect, and the remains of the arch are at present in his garden at the back of St. Margaret's Street. Might it not form an appropriate entrance to the Esplanade?

St. Nicholas. – This ancient church is near the north door of the Cathedral, and we find the parish mentioned by Gundulph. From the notice then taken of it, there is every reason to believe there was, if not a church, at least a district here prior to the Conquest. This, however, is one of those disputed points that it is not my province to enter upon. The inhabitants of the parish, we are informed, had not any peculiar church for many centuries after the Conquest, but offered their devotions at an altar in the Cathedral, styled, "the parochial altar of St. Nicholas." Doubts exist as to the particular situation, but the most probable conjecture is, that it was immediately within the north door, and alluded to at page 112. This is, indeed, confirmed, in a great measure, by the fact, that after the church was erected the monks permitted the parishioners, on the occasion of solemn processions, "to walk round the north-east side of St. Nicholas Church,

enter into the Cathedral at the door of the north cross, and pass out of it again at the north door leading to the churchyard." It is, therefore, but a fair presumption, by selecting this particular spot, that the parishioners were confined to that part of St. Andrew's Church where their devotions had been formerly carried on. At what period the erection of a church was commenced is uncertain, although it is evident that a building for the purpose had

126

been actually begun at a very early period, though the walls only had been completed, as we find that, though a kind of promise was given in the twelfth century by the Prior "to accommodate the parishioners with a piece of ground, on which they might erect a church, more than a hundred years passed before this favour could be obtained." The monks, indeed, appear on all occasions to have thwarted the wishes of the inhabitants; but on March 7th, 1421, through the interposition of Archbishop Chichely, they were allowed "to finish a church, the walls of which had been raised several years before." In 1620, the church having become greatly dilapidated, a complete and thorough repair was effected, and it was consecrated a second time on the 24th September, 1624, by Dr. John Buckeridge, bishop of the See. An inscription over the west door states that the church was rebuilt at that period, but this is manifestly an error, which is apparent from the present state of the walls and heavy buttresses, evidences of a far earlier date than the seventeenth century. Indeed, on the wall of the south aisle is a brass plate to the wife of Robert Hall, mayor, who died in 1575. The length of the church, from east to west, is 100 feet, and from north to south, 60 feet. The walls are of great thickness. The church consists of a nave and two aisles, which are divided from the nave by two ranges of stone columns. Two gothic arches springing from them support the roof, and the wainscot altar-piece, of Corinthian order, was given to the church in 1706, with "two silver flagons, and a paten of £30 price," by Edward Bartholomew, Esq. Other donations are also recorded near the altar-piece. There is an ancient stone font which bears the word Cristian, in capitals of an early date.

Reverting to Bishop Buckeridge, we find a singular letter from that prelate respecting the mode of arranging the sittings, which, at the present time, will be read with interest, and will be found among the City muniments. It is dated, "from my lodgings in Durham House, London, this fourth day of April, 1625," and is signed, "Your

assured poor friend, Jo. Roffens." The following extracts are given from the letter, which is addressed "To

127

the right worshipful, my very loving friends the Major of Rochester; Mr. Dyer, Vicar; and the churchwardens of the parish of St. Nicholas, in Rochester, this be: –"

"I have bin moved by Sir Robert Crayford, and some others, concerning seats in your parish church of St. Nicholas, in which I could have bin content that your selves, amongst your selves, should have soe disposed therein, that I should rather have approved your judgment then given any direction at all. I know there are certain knights, and ladies, and others, inhabiting in other neighbouring parishes, who out of devotion to the preaching of the Gospel, resorte to your church, who cannot claime any right of seats therein, yet I hold it fitt that when they doe come, they should have places answerable to their rancke and quality. For myne owne particular opinion I doe not thincke it fitt that men and weomen should be placed in the same seats, neither that weomen should be allowed to sitt in the chauncell which was instituted for clarkes. If you thinke good you may dispose of such knights in the seats in the quier. And it had been fitt (for the avoydinge all contencion about higher rooms in such publique assemblies) that you had two of the principall and highest pews, on one side of the church, where such ladies, and others, that are strangers, might sett, when they had come to your church, which if you have done I must much approve, and commend your judgment, if otherwise, it is not yet to late to make some such disposition to the content of your owne parishioners, and such strangers as resorte unto you, wherein I forbear further to intermeddle, not doubtinge but that herein you will observe decency, and order, accordinge to all mens' states and quality."

Among the monuments in the church, are one for Alderman Thomas Rocke, four times Mayor, d. 1625; Mr. George Wilson, twice Mayor, d. 1629; Mr. Geo. Robinson, four times Mayor; and Dr. Conny, twice Mayor.

The church is now (August, 1861) undergoing a thorough renovation, and, by the proposed plans, will be greatly improved.

St. Margaret. – There was a church in this parish at a very early period, but of what origin, there are no records whatever to show. I am inclined to think it of much earlier date than the Cathedral, from the singular position in which it stands, forming as it does the turning point of the ancient Watling Street. It is also some distance from the city walls, and in our earliest records is described as "St. Margaret, near Rochester." There was

certainly a church or chapel here soon after the Norman Conquest, if not antecedent to it, but the period of its

128

erection is unknown, but, to support its Saxon origin, tradition records that a Saxon king was buried here, and it has been further stated, that in the reign of Charles II. a coronet, set round with precious stones, was dug up in the churchyard.

In the Gentleman's Magazine for August, 1794, is also an account of a bust in the wall of one of the chapels on the south side of St. Margaret's church. This may, however, refer to one of the others mentioned.

During the episcopate of Gundulph, A.D. 1097, and for almost a century after, the parish of St. Margaret is reported to have been dependent on that of St. Nicholas, until a separation was made by Bishop Glanvill, about the year 1190, who then granted the church of St. Margaret, with all the profits of it, to the newly founded hospital of St. Mary, at Strood. This circumstance having occasioned continual disputes between the monks of St. Andrew and the hospitallers of St. Mary, in consequence of the perpetual disorders arising from them, in 1256, it was adjudged by Pope Alexander IV., that the church for the time to come should belong to the Priory. In 1361, Bishop Thomas de Woldham subscribed towards the repairs of the church, and in 1445, the Rev. John Denham, Vicar, gave a legacy of 26s. 8d. for the same purpose. William Goldherd, in 1447, left 6s. 8d. for his burial in this church, and William Clarke bequeathed 20 d. towards making seats in it.

These donations show the church at that time to be in a very dilapidated state, and looking at the substantial nature of Norman buildings, could not have been so with such a comparatively recent erection as that ascribed to it.

In the year 1803, the whole of the church and chancel underwent a thorough reparation – the body of the church was repewed, and a gallery was constructed at the west end – but being found not sufficiently commodious for the increasing population, it was taken down and rebuilt with spacious galleries on three sides of it. In accommodating the <>parishoners, the useful prevailed over the ornamental, and with the exception of the venerable tower at the west

129

end, the appearance of the church on the outside, is eclipsed



by many a modern manufactory.

The antiquities already noticed have either altogether disappeared, or the account of them has been exaggerated, as only two relics now remain of any interest. One of these, on the south wall, near the chancel, is probably the "bust" alluded to. This is a painting on brass, or some metal, which appears to form a cupboard-door, having hinges and a lock. It is the half-length of a priest, with hands clasped and looks upturned, as if in the act of devotion; the face coloured to represent life. This door is kept locked, and when opened shows a similar portrait on the inside. A Latin inscription, in monkish rhymes, states it to be in memorial of Thomas Cod, who lived in the reign of Hen. IV., and was vicar of this parish in the time of the war of the Roses. He rebuilt the tower of the church at his own cost, "in the worst of times." The painting is said to have been executed in Flanders, about the year 1410. On the south side of the nave is a brass, in memory of Sir James Roberts, "knight, and priest of this church" in 14--. It would be a positive injustice to leave the overcrowded churchyard without noticing a small but beautiful monument of cruciform character, which bears the simple word "Bonnie!" without other inscription. Over this was placed a wreath of "Immortelles" – Papistical, I admit, but extremely touching even to the warmest Protestant feelings. It is of recent erection, for the deceased child of a medical man then at Fort Pitt Hospital; and by its elegant simplicity appears to convey a censure upon the numerous doggrels that abound in the churchyard – one near it bearing this inscription: –

"A tender mother,  
And wife so dear,  
Close to this wall  
Lies buried here."

It is much to be feared that the present fashion of cemeteries will greatly increase the monumental absurdities which disgrace our country churches and churchyards; two or three of which are already visible in a neighbouring ceme-

130

tery, and show great want of taste in those who allow them to be erected. There is a second burying-ground for this parish, adjoining the south wall of the old churchyard, made on land given in 1536 by the Rev. John Wayte, not for funeral purposes, but "for the use of the inhabitants;"

in fact, as a recreation ground, and the beauty of the scenery which it commands renders it admirably adapted for the purpose; but, a few years ago, some of the parishioners, "in vestry assembled," determined upon converting it into a burial-ground. What compensation was made to the inhabitants for thus appropriating their property, I have not been able to learn.

St. Peter. – A church dedicated to St. Peter, is in King Street, and was built by subscriptions principally from the Misses Nicholson. It was commenced on the 12th July, 1855, and consecrated in October, 1859. Common house-tiles form two distinct roofs, and present by no means an ecclesiastical appearance. The style of architecture, too, both exterior and interior, is altogether different to what is generally met with in this county, but it would be ungenerous not to admit that the elaborate workmanship of the whole has been well executed. The interior presents neither aisles nor nave, but resembles very strongly a crypt on a large scale of magnificence. Seven steps lead up to the communion table, which is placed in a half circular recess, richly decorated and painted, and a large square recess is at the south side. Against the north wall is a stone pulpit, an appendage that at the time of the Reformation was strongly denounced by Protestants. Many beautifully stained glass windows decorate not only the chancel but other parts of the church – all, we believe, of the memorial class. There are also a lecterne, a reredos, and a stone font, and round the latter are the words, "Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not." The whole interior is decorated in a very beautiful manner, but certainly not what one is prepared for in the "pure and reformed Church to which we belong," and there are strong indications visible in the present day, that we have an easy Protestantism, which, if not aroused into action, will ulti-

131

mately destroy the Church of England by its dangerous quiescence.

Besides the established churches there are dissenting places of worship for Wesleyans, Congregationalists (2), a Friends' Meeting-house, and a Jews' Synagogue. The most worthy of note, may be considered the Vines Congregational Chapel, in Crow lane, which, in 1853, was erected in a style of Archbishopal architecture. This building contains an organ, built by the eminent maker, "William Gray," in 1789, for his Majesty George III., and presented by him to the Marquis of Anglesea, in the hall of whose

town mansion it stood for many years. At his death, it was sold with his other effects, and was purchased by Mr. Groves, organ-builder, of London, and afterwards came into the hands of the present proprietors, having had its action modernised at an expense of £140. It has three rows of keys, twenty-five stops and couplers; the tone of the reed-stops being unusually sweet. The pedals are exceedingly fine. The exterior is of remarkably chaste design, and very beautiful: £150 were expended on the gilding alone; and it may be mentioned, that the original cost of the organ is known to have been £1200. The chapel itself is neat and spacious, affording ample accommodation for a large congregation.

The Oyster Fishery. – Within the liberties of the City is an oyster fishery, for the management of which a company of free dredgers was established at an early date. In 1729 (2 Geo. II. c. 19) an Act of Parliament was passed "For regulating and improving the Oyster Fishery in the River Medway, and the waters thereof, under the authority of the Mayor and Citizens of the City of Rochester." A Court of Admiralty is held once a-year, under the presidency of the mayor for the time being, to which the dredgers are summoned, and a jury appointed, which has power to make such rules and orders as are considered requisite for properly conducting the fishery. Among these are – the time when the oyster-grounds shall be opened and closed; the quantity to be taken daily by each

132

dredgerman, and for the preservation of the brood. The jury has also the power to levy fines for any breach of their rules and orders, and the penalties so levied are to be applied to the use of the mayor and citizens; in other words, to the City funds. A seven-years apprenticeship to a free dredgerman constitutes a freeman of the company; and upon obtaining his freedom he is to pay six shillings and eightpence, and the same sum annually, for the use of the mayor and citizens. Out of this amount ten pounds are retained, to defray the "trouble and expenses" of holding the Admiralty Court, and the surplus goes towards the common good of the fishery. For some years past, we apprehend the surplus has been on the wrong side of the balance-sheet, and at present the company are greatly involved. Some energetic measures, however, are being taken, which, it is hoped, will relieve the company from their present difficulties, and once again the annual gala

day of fifty years ago will be restored, and the citizens allowed to participate, out of their own funds, in a pleasant trip to Sheerness, "with bands, banners, dancing, and entertainments of the choicest description." The oyster-beds are principally at Sharpfleet Creek, Bartlett, and Kit's-hole.

The annual meeting is held on board a barge, moored in the river Medway, immediately "above bridge." And the jurisdiction of the Fishery extends from Sheerness to Hawkwood.

#### HOTELS AND TAVERNS.

The slightest glance will satisfy travellers of every description that their requirements can be abundantly supplied in Bochester, in which venerable city are many houses of extremely ancient character, though some of them, it must be truly said, can no longer present that hospitable aspect to the wayfarer which, in olden times, insured him a shelter, and, for the nonce, a home. The three principal inns are of great antiquity, and, as well as some of minor note, are situated in the High Street. The oldest, in point of date, is

The Crown Inn, not probably the present commodious

133

building, but certainly an Inn bearing that title was erected here before the commencement of the 14th century as in 1316, Simon Potyn, the founder of St. Catherine's Hospital (see page 60), describes himself as "dwelling in the Inne called the Crowne, in Saint Clementes parishe of Rochester." The "Inne" here referred to was no doubt at the back of the present hotel, where its ivy-covered remains, square-headed windows, &c., are highly interesting, and afford proof that this was the original building, and appears to have formed one of the entrances, but not the principal, as the ancient door now remaining, opens into what appears, by the wide fireplace, to have been a kitchen. Some modern stairs afford access to a large room in a very dilapidated state, but with a highly ornamented ceiling, which is said to have been the principal dwelling apartment of Queen Elizabeth, where she remained four days during one of her tours through Kent, in 1573, arriving at this Inn on the 18th Sept. This must have been on a Saturday, as the following day she attended Divine Service at the Cathedral, and it is said, "this Protestant Princess laid it down as an invariable rule, not to be upon the road on Sundays." A custom highly laud-

able and worthy of imitation by many illustrious travellers. In the yard belonging to this Inn are some remains of the city walls, and a portion of the outer walls of the ancient All-Solven chapel has been converted into stables. The whole of the extensive back premises bespeak great antiquity, and merit a visit from the archaeologist. The cellars underneath the present building are extremely curious, and appear to have been intended as supports for the foundation of an extensive mansion, and many similar specimens may be found under houses in the High Street, one at a smaller public house, called the Royal George, was greatly spoken of, but has been shorn of much of its fair proportions. It must not be forgotten that the Crown was probably the "Inn at Rochester," at which Shakspeare, in the 1st Hen. IV., Act 2, sc. 1, lays his whimsical scene of the flea-bitten carriers, who are so anxious to borrow a lantern.

134

"1st Carrier. – Wilt lend me thy lantern?

2nd Carrier. – Ay – when – canst tell?"

Here also the Roundheads brought Lord Roper, and others, taken at Upnor Castle, and about the same period was the Dean of Canterbury captured "as he was going to bed at the Crown." Hogarth's visit here is already mentioned.

The Bull and the King's Head are also tavern indications of great antiquity, and appear in the Court roll under those names, as having been houses of public entertainment for upwards of 350 years. The large open space at the back of the Bull resembles the ancient Inn yards where, in the olden time, galleries went round them for the accommodation of spectators who wished to indulge in witnessing the representation of some mystery or morality, which then formed the amusement of the people. At other times, possibly, more ignoble entertainments were resorted to, as we find in the present day acrobats and clowns flourish, whilst Shakspeare decays. There is an excellent Assembly Room at the Bull, in which subscription balls are given during the winter season.

The King's Head, as stated, makes one of the three houses named among the ancient buildings of the place. Many, indeed, consider it of greater antiquity than the Bull, and it is said to have been originally built in the Market-place, but there are certainly no signs of antiquity remaining, the house being evidently of modern erection, the original building, probably, having been erected there

about the year 1490.

### THE CITY WALLS.

The antiquary who visits Rochester for the purpose of investigating its ancient remains, cannot fail to be struck with the great ingenuity displayed in endeavouring to conceal from his view those landmarks of antiquity which are still left to us. Much of the grandeur of the castle is entirely lost, owing to the modern buildings, which in many instances encroach upon its walls, and the approaches to our venerable Cathedral present but a mean appearance in

135

each direction. Indeed, the magnificence, and much that is interesting in the old city, has been altogether concealed. Even while I am writing this, the workmen are busily engaged in adding a new room to Sir Jos. Williamson's school, and effectually blocking out all access to one of the most interesting portions of the wall.

The previous pages clearly prove that a stone wall enclosed the city at a very remote period, and it is more than probable that the city was walled in, perfectly perhaps, by the Romans, even if the Britons had not adopted some means of defence against their neighbours. What remains there are of the original wall, though showing, no doubt, traces of the foundations, possess but few vestiges of the wall itself, of which the slightest inspection, by the Vines, where most visible, must, I think, convince any person. The many repairs it is known they have undergone, the number of gateways which have been evidently blocked up, all carry conviction that the walls now seen are but of comparatively few centuries old, although there is every probability they stand upon the foundations of the Roman wall.

It is about two years ago that, accompanied by an antiquarian friend, I endeavoured to trace the remains of the city walls, so far as practicable from the many buildings already alluded to concealing them at nearly every step.

We commenced our investigation by going through a house then inhabited by Mr. Darch, the parish clerk, but occupying the site of the new school room, already mentioned. Immediately on entering the garden, a large extent of wall is visible, one end of which abuts upon the Free School. This wall is about ten feet high, interiorly, but of much greater height outside, with deep embrasures, and a rampart, which extends to the tower at the North

East angle. This tower is round, and not of very extensive dimensions, but there can be no doubt there was a similar tower at each angle of the walls, one of which still remains at the commencement of the Vines, from Crow Lane. The entrance to the north-eastern tower is through a large arched gateway, with stone mouldings at about the centre

136

of the arch. Some steps lead from this to a rampart and battlement, that run round the tower, which tower is chiefly of stone, but the battlement is of brick-work, of no very remote date. Besides the arch leading to the ramparts there is a smaller one with loop-holes. This leads into a circular room, with a fire-place, which was, probably, used by the soldiers stationed here on duty. On my visit it was unfortunately occupied as a piggery, not over cleanly kept, and rendering further researches in that quarter by no means a pleasant pursuit. Between the ground and the ramparts was a floor, the marks of the beams supporting it still remaining in the walls. Inside the lower entrance is a narrow passage, but for what purpose made, or if it communicated with the exterior is uncertain, though probably it was intended as a chamber for fuel. The arch at the main entrance, from the springing to the top, is formed of one solid stone, about four feet high.

Proceeding down Freeschool lane, the school itself and two dwelling-houses conceal a great portion of the wall and battlements. At the end of those houses the wall is again visible, but the battlements disappear, and their place is supplied by brickwork of no very ancient date; marks of extensive repairs are also visible nearly from the Freeschool to the back of the National school, which since the year 1857 has served further to conceal the walls. To the right of the tower is the appearance of an archway, which has been blocked up, and some stone mouldings, about seven feet from the ground, appear to be of a different style to the masonry above. So much of the tower and wall as are visible in this part are worth examining closely.

Dwelling-houses of various sizes now conceal the walls till you arrive at Rivers' Alley, leading into the High Street. At the corner, behind some new houses, there is again a glimpse of the wall. It appears at this point to have turned up the alley, as if there had been a water-gate to the Medway; an opinion the more probable from the absence of any foundations of the walls until you have crossed the alley, where you soon again find traces at the backs of the houses there. Not far from this, on Rochester Common,

is a house called "The White House," in the garden behind which is a modern brick-wall, that has every appearance of being built on the ancient foundations. This wall continues for some distance, but is altogether lost in the gardens behind the County Bank, and other houses in the High Street, till you arrive at an inn called the "Market House," on the back premises of which a skittle-ground is erected, that effectually conceals the wall, except by going into the upper rooms you are adventurous enough to get out on the roof, which will afford a good view of it. Leaving this, it is again lost for a few yards, when it can be traced under the Quakers' meeting-house here. The north gate is thought to have been here. On the opposite side of the road are further indications of it, and you arrive at a row of modern built cottages, called Dunstall's place, which are built partly on the foundations of the wall. At the end of these cottages, beyond a smith's shop, it is visible in many of the cottages, to some of which it forms a back wall. Near this was formerly a public house, called Salutation House, and, within a short distance of it, a pipe maker's, that has been so for about 150 years. In George lane, within the last half-century, stood the city mill.

Remains of the wall may be found in some slaughter-houses and stables at the back of the High Street; and at the back of the Red Cow, in Bull Lane, much of it is visible, besides at other houses here; but it is very distinct, and to a larger extent, at the Parr's Head, where it certainly appears of far greater antiquity than at any other part. It seems at this spot to have diverged towards the river, as if narrowing its width as it approached the west gate. Near this point, at an Iron Foundry, some portion of the wall is visible, but beyond that it cannot be traced, although it is reasonably conjectured that many of the tenements here have been built on the foundations at this site. Between Horsewash lane and the river many coalwharfs have been erected, and it has been stated that cellars have been made in different parts of the lane without finding any traces of a wall.

The west gate is thought to have crossed the street in this direction, which is not improbable, as it faced the old wooden bridge, and was the principal entrance to



the city: some, indeed, are doubtful as to a western gate having been here, and I believe that no authentic account of its removal can be found.

At a right angle with the bridge, and next to a public house, appears some portion of the walls, and a high wall, as if forming a structure to assist in defending the city from the bridge; but, as this is lost by the erection of a mansion adjoining it, and small tenements immediately fronting it, nothing can be traced with accuracy. At this part, indeed, it becomes obscure, although plainly visible in the Crown Inn yard, and, from appearances, seems to have gone from the Bridge Chapel to the moat which divided the Castle from the city. A great portion is still perceptible at this point, and appears to have continued towards the west front of the Cathedral, having on its right the Castle ditch. The entire spot, however, is built upon, but the gardens at the back have unmistakeable traces of great antiquity.

Returning again into the High street, you are on the spot where the east-gate formerly stood. Crossing the street, from the Freeschool to two private houses opposite, behind them are visible a portion of the ancient wall and ditch, the latter now filled up. In the street nearly facing these houses, as the workmen were employed a few years since in relaying some gas-pipes, they came upon the foundations of the ancient walls: and in the present summer a similar discovery was made whilst laying water-pipes. In each instance, unfortunately, the stones forming the foundation of the gateway were broken and the ground closed before there was time for investigation, although it is said that a small Roman coin of early date was found here.

As the wall on the south side involves a vexata quaestio worthy of consideration, we may continue with the subject of the High street. Opposite to the Freeschool, and in a line with the wall at the back of it, in the gardens of the houses above noticed, the wall is about 16 feet high, and continues to the tower at the south angle. About

139

midway there is visible one of the arches of construction, which is perceptible in the grounds of the deanery. The south tower is by no means in such perfect condition as the northern one, but almost adjoining it are the remains of a postern gateway, leading into the Prior's orchard. The wall then crosses the Vines, where it is seen to great advantage. Along the whole distance the many reparations it has undergone, with the evident appearance of one gateway, if not more, show clearly that it is not of the

remote antiquity so generally imagined.

At the end of the Vines, the wall appears to have been removed, and at present has a modern garden-wall of bricks, at the back of the prebendal house, of the Rev. Dr. Hawkins, provost of Oriel College, Oxford. I wish to draw attention to this point, as the opinion I have formed is heterodox to most writers on the subject. That the reader may more clearly comprehend the matter, I will, briefly as possible, state the arguments advanced on either side.

In the year 1290, King Edward I. gave permission to the prior and monks of St. Andrew "to pull down part of the south wall, and to fill up the ditch without the wall, on condition that they built a new stone wall five rods and five feet from the former, sixteen feet high, and well embattled, to stand on their own ground, and to be repaired by them." This wall is said to have extended from the East-gate to the Prior's-gate towards the south, and to have been 54 perches 10 feet long. Mr. Denne, gives the following further elucidation, though merely as an hypothesis: "It is not easy to determine precisely concerning this new wall; it seems most probable that the whole south wall was carried five rods five feet to the southward, to give the prior and convent more room for gardens, vineyards, &c., and that it partly inclosed what is now called the Vines Field, near the bottom of which, and not many yards from the elm trees, are marks of the foundation of the east wall, and the wall without the field appears to be that which they then built."

The elm trees are still at the corner of the Vines, and there are stone foundations near them, but it must be

140

remembered that any addition to the priory garden in this direction would have been outside the city moat, which it is not likely would have been selected for such a purpose. Now, at the opposite end of the Vines, already noticed as the residence of the Rev. Dr. Hawkins, are strong appearances of the extension of ground alluded to. Facing this house is the residence of the Rev. Dr. Grant, whose garden is separated from the play ground of the Cathedral Grammar School by a stone wall of great thickness, and some extensive foundations were found here whilst excavating for the foundations of the present school. Similar traces of large walls are also visible between this spot, and the lower part of St. Margaret's street, and, from their situation, show clearly that having been diverted from the original direction of the City wall, commencing probably at Dr.

Hawkins's, it again returned to it near the south side of the City gate, the archway of which, with iron stanchions for the gates, a groined roof, and a dwelling apartment over the arch still remain, although termed the "Prior's gate," but, in my opinion erroneously so, as within a few feet of it is the arch which led into the Priory grounds, and there certainly would not have been two such gates required.

I think, also, that looking at this gate with reference to objects around it, a conviction will almost force itself upon the mind that the Archway of the South gate still retains its original position, notwithstanding it is stated to have been pulled down in 1770. Now I have taken much pains to elucidate this, and cannot find among the oldest inhabitants, any one who remembers to have heard of the South gate being taken down at the time spoken of, and such an event as the removal of a City gate would be recollected long after it had occurred. Besides, look at the position of this gate, directly facing St. Margaret's street, which, in remote times, no doubt, was the chief road into the County in this direction, a fact, which is proved by ancient roads formerly used towards Maidstone, and now existing. Regarding it again, on the City side, bearing in mind that it was not then encumbered with buildings, it appears clearly

141

to have gone in the course ascribed to it, "in front of the great western entrance to the Cathedral." The alleged South gate is said to have stood upon Boley Hill. The spot described is near the site of the ancient Pied-poudre Court, but it must be remembered that no part of this hill was in the City, and, as there was a tower at each angle of the walls where could the tower have been placed, supposing the entrance to the City had been at this point? It is doubtful even if the wall extended so far as this, and I consider that from the South gate the wall ran in the direction of Boley Hill, where a round tower was erected similar to the others, and the wall then continued parallel with the Castle moat to the spot already described. Taking what is now termed the Prior's gate for the South gate, it will be found in nearly a straight line with the North gate, which agrees with Mr. Poste's opinion referred to at page 5, that "the gates were exactly opposite to each other," which they certainly would not have been had the South gate stood on Boley Hill, instead of where it now stands.

## CHATHAM.

An etymologist of some repute says, "Chatham, in old English written Cetheham, signifies the dwelling placed on a rising hill," and a modern writer describes it as "a populous, but ill-built place, forming a kind of suburb to Rochester, and connected at the other end with the townships of Gillingham and Brompton. It has grown out of the various business of the shipping, which gives the place its chief and characteristic interest." The name is generally thought to be derived from the Saxon Cyte, a cottage, and Ham, a village, meaning the "village of cottages."

The manor was anciently of great importance, and belonged to the powerful family of De Crevecoeur, the first of which illustrious family, Hamon de Crevecoeur, arrived in this country with the Conqueror, and is named in the Domesday Survey. The caput baroniae, or head of the barony, was here, and Hammond, or more properly Hamon Hill is considered to have derived its name from the manor house being erected here. Who possessed the place previously in the Norman time is unknown, but many antiquaries are of opinion the chief Saxon residences in this part of Kent were at Chatham, as they seldom inhabited towns that had been occupied by either Britons or Romans.

Chatham itself does not appear to have been a place of much importance till the time of Queen Elizabeth, in whose reign the establishment of the Royal Dockyards and Arsenal first obtained for it that reputation which it has since continued to enjoy. Camden describes it as "stored for the finest fleet the sun ever beheld, and ready at a minute's warning; built lately by our most gracious sovereign, Elizabeth, at great expense, for the security of her subjects, and the terror of her enemies, with a fort on the shore for its defence."

In the "Domesday Survey" we find it thus mentioned: – "Robert Latin hold Chatham at farm from the bishop. It is rated at six sowlings. The arable is sixteen plough lands. There are three ploughs in the demesne, and thirty-three villains with four bondsmen have ten ploughs. Here

is a church, fifteen ministers, a mill of thirty-two pence, twenty acres of meadow, six fisheries of twelve, and a wood yielding pannage for one hog. In the time of the Saxon Prince, and at a later era, it was valued at twelve pounds;

it is now appreciated at fifteen, yet produces thirty-five. Earl Godwin occupied it."

Kilburne (1649) is very brief in his description, and, as its principal feature, says, "Chetham is famous for the Royall Navy using to ride, be repaired, and laid up there."

"Although," says Lambarde, "I have not hitherto at any time read any remarkable thing in historie touching Chetham itselſe, yet I have often heard reported a Popiſh illuſion done at the place, and, for that, alſo, it is profitable to the keeping under of fained and ſuperſtitious religion, to renew to mind the prieſtly practices of olde time, as it is pleaſant to reteine in memorie the monuments and antiquities of whatſoever other kinde, I thinke it not amiſſe to commit faithfully to writing what I have received credibly by hearing, concerning the idols, ſometime knowen by the name of our Lady and the Roode, of Chetham and Gillingham."

He then proceeds with a remarkable narrative of our lady of Chatham,/\* which, if it had occurred in our own times, would have created a ſenſation equal to the ſpiritual rappings of the day.

The great points of attraction and intereſt at Chatham are the Dockyards, and the ſeveral barracks. The entrance to the Dock Yards is under a brick embattled tower, over the principal gateway of which the royal arms are ſculptured. The hours of admiſſion for viſitors are ten in the morning, and two in the afternoon. No previous order is required, as you have merely to register your name and addreſs in a book provided for the purpoſe, which is kept in a room to the left of the gateway.

Queen Elizabeth viſited Chatham in 1573, to inſpect the fortifications ſhe had cauſed to be erected.

/\* This ſtory will be found under the head of Gillingham, to which it more properly belongs.

144

Charles I. conſiderably altered and improved the original deſign, and erected ſeveral aſenals, ſtorehouſes, and ſhipdocks; he alſo enlarged the ſite of the yard, and made ſome new docks.

Charles II. viſited the dockyard on the 28th May, 1660, and this monarch, and his brother James II., added new docks and ſtorehouſes, "and made this Royal dock the bulwark of the nation, and its naval defence."

In 1667, the place was in great jeopardy from the Dutch, with whom we were then at war; a ſuccinct

narrative of which event I transcribe from a Rochester publication of the last century.

Admiral De Ruyter, with fifty sail of ships, came to the Nore, and dispatched Van Ghent, with seventeen sail, to attack Sheerness, which place he took on the 10th of June, 1667, though it was gallantly defended by Sir Edward Spragge. Van Ghent blew up the fortifications, and burnt the storehouses, causing a destruction of stores, &c., to the amount of £40,000. He then sailed up the river Medway. The famous George Monk, Duke of Albemarle, had secured the river as well as the short space of time would permit; but a strong east wind and spring tide brought on the enemy with resistless force; a chain was presently broken, and three Dutch ships taken in the war, placed to guard the chain, were immediately burnt by Van Ghent, to take off that mark of dishonour from his country. Pressing forward between the sinking ships, he brought six of his men-of-war, and five fireships, on the 13th of June, before Upnor Castle. Major Scot, who commanded there, gave them as warm a reception as the indifferent state of the fortress would admit of, and he was well seconded by Sir Edward Spragge, who annoyed the enemy from a battery at Cockham Wood. The Dutch, however, seized the hull of the "Royal Charles," and, on their return, burnt the "Royal Oak," and much damaged the "Loyal London," and the "Great James." Captain Douglas, who commanded the "Royal Oak," was burnt in his ship, although he might easily have escaped: "It was never known," said he, "that a Douglas left his post without orders."

145

Van Ghent returned and joined De Ruyter, with his squadron, having lost but two ships in this expedition; he made use of eight fireships, and, by his own account, lost 150 men. De Ruyter sailed round to Portsmouth and Plymouth, and returned eastward.

I cannot omit the opportunity of introducing certain portions of the diary of Samuel Pepys, Esq., F.R.S., Secretary to the Admiralty, in the reigns of Charles II. and James II. Behold a few that have immediate reference to the events just recorded.

"1667. June 10. Up; and news brought us that the Dutch are come up as high as the Nore; and more pressing orders for fire-ships. So we all down to Deptford, and pitched upon ships and set men at work: but Lord! to see how backwardly things move at this pitch, notwithstanding the enemy's being now come up as high as

almost the Hope. Down to Gravesend, where I find the Duke of Albemarle just come, with a great many idle lords and gentlemen, with their pistols and fooleries; but the Dutch are fallen down from the Hope and Shell-haven as low as Sheerness, and we do plainly at this time hear the guns play.

"11th. This morning Pett writes us word that Sheerness is lost last night, after two or three hours' dispute. The enemy hath possessed himself of that place; which is very sad, and puts us into great fears for Chatham. At Council late and then home; where a great deal of serious talk with my wife about the sad state we are in, and especially from the beating up of drums this night for the train-bands upon pain of death to appear in arms to-morrow morning, with bullet and powder, and money to supply themselves with victuals for a fortnight.

"12th. At noon home, and Sir W. Pen dined with us. By and bye, after dinner, my wife out by coach to see her mother; and I in another (being afraid at this busy time to be seen with a woman in a coach, as if I were idle) towards The Turners: but met Sir W. Coventry's boy; and in a letter find that the Dutch had made no motion since their taking Sheerness, and the Duke of Albemarle writes that all is safe as to the great ships against any assault, the boom and chain being so fortified: which put my heart into great joy. When I come to Sir W. Coventry's Chamber his clerk, do tell me that ill news is come of the Dutch breaking the chain at Chatham; which struck me to the heart. Home, where all our hearts do now ache; for the news is true that the Dutch have broke the chain and burned our ships. I do fear so much that the whole kingdom is undone, that I do this night resolve to study with my father and wife what to do with the little that I have in money by me, for I give all

146

the rest that I have in the king's hands for Tangier for lost. So God help us!

"13th. No sooner up but hear the sad news confirmed of the Royal Charles being taken by them, and that another fleet is come up into the Hope, which put me into such a fear, that I presently resolved of my father's and wife's going into the country: and at two hours' warning they did go by the coach that day, with about £1300 in gold in their night-bag. Pray God give them good passage and good care to hide it when they come home! but my heart is full of fear. I have also made a girdle, by which with some trouble I do carry about with me £300 in gold about my body, that I may not be without something in case I should be surprised. Never were people so dejected as they are in the city all over at this day. Late at night comes Mr. Hudson, the cooper, my neighbour, and tells me that he

come from Chatham this evening at five o'clock, and saw this afternoon The Royal James, Oak, and London, burnt by the enemy with their fire-ships: that two or three men of war came up with them, and made no more of Upnor Castle's shooting than of a fly: that Upnor played with their guns at first, but slowly afterwards, either the men's being beat off, or their powder spent. I made my will this day, and did give all I had equally between my father and wife.

"14th. Up, and to the office. By and bye comes Mr. Wilson, and a man of Mr. Gaudens; who are come from Chatham last night, and saw the three ships burnt, they lying all dry, and boats going from the men-of-war to fire them. This man tells me that the ships burnt last night did lie above Upnor Castle, over against the docks; and the boats come from the ships of war and burnt them; which is very sad. This night comes an order from Sir W. Coventry to stop the pay of the wages at Chatham yard, the Duke of Albemarle having related, that not above three of 100 in pay there, did attend to any work there.

"15th. All the morning at the office. No news more than last night: only Purser Tyler comes and tells me that he being at all the passages in this business at Chatham, he says there has been horrible miscarriages, such as we shall shortly hear of: that the want of boats hath undone us.

"19th. Comes an order from Sir R. Browne, commanding me this afternoon to attend the council-board with all my books and papers, touching the Medway. I was ready to fear some mischief to myself. I am called in to a large committee of the council. Then was Peter Pett called in. He was in his old clothes, and looked most sillily."

"June 19th. My wife did give me so bad an account of her and my father's method in burying of our gold, that made me mad; and she herself is not pleased with it, she believing that my sister knows of it. My father and she did it on Sunday, when they were gone to church, in open daylight, in the midst of the garden; where, for aught they knew, many eyes might see them: which put me into

147

trouble, and presently cast about how to have it back again to secure it here, the times being a little better now.

Sir Phineas Petts, here mentioned, was commissioner of the Dock yard. In the following year he was impeached by the House of Commons; but the impeachment was never proceeded with. The Petts' were famous ship-builders at Chatham, for many generations, and it is stated that Prince Henry, the eldest son of James I. with his sister Elizabeth, visited the father of the commissioner, on the occasion of his having built a ship of war called "The



Prince." The house then occupied by Petts is thought still to exist in the High-street, and is described, in the early part of the present century, as being let out in small tenements, so that its precise locality cannot be ascertained with any degree of accuracy. Several of the name still live here, and are thought to be descendants of that family.

By way of finale to the Dutch invasion, we give the following copy of a letter from the Duke of Albemarle to Sir Anthony Aucher, one of the deputy lieutenants of the county of Kent, at Canterbury: –

"Cockpit, (Whitehall) 26th October, 1667.

"Sir, – I received your's of the 24th inst., and hearing the Dutch fleet are gone off the coasts, the Trained-bands may return to their homes, and I believe the Dutch will scarcely trouble you again this winter.

"I remain, your very assured friend and servant,  
"Albemarle."

On entering the dockyard, the first object that attracts notice is the chapel for the accommodation of those connected with the establishment. It is a neat unpretending-looking building, and its peaceful appearance forms a striking contrast to the numerous warlike emblems which present themselves to notice.

The dockyard commences at the new stairs at the marine barracks, and ranges along the south-east side of the Medway, ending at the old Reed house, now the battalion armoury, and is more than a mile in length. With the exception of the ordnance wharf, almost the whole of this frontage is occupied with slips and docks, where vessels of war of various calibre, and in all stages of build-

148

ing, from the laying of the keel to the finished ship, are in course of construction. The difference in the build of these intended huge leviathans of the ocean is remarkable as contrasted with those of former days. Instead of the bluff Dutch-looking bows which were the fashion to even a recent period, the present eighty gun ships are sharp and comparatively wedge-like, more resembling – making due allowance for weight and inches – the smart rakish-looking appearance of a yacht than a ship of war.

There are eleven wet docks and slips in the yard, but many of these, with the dock itself, are continually being enlarged and made more commodious. There are also a number of well-built residences within the walls, which are

inhabited by the commissioner, the captain superintending, and principal officers belonging to the yard; besides extensive offices for the clerks of the works, engineers, and others engaged in transacting the several duties connected with the various departments. Spacious storehouses (one of which is 660 feet in length), and workshops whose immense size conveys some idea of the extensive works carried on within. Quitting the slips, you shortly see the steam power employed in this establishment, but the number of engines and the space occupied by them are kept a mystery. All these engines, we are told, can be employed, when necessary to call them into action, to act most efficiently in filling the reservoir of water at Brompton, or in the event of fire, they can pour down such a continuous stream as will effectually extinguish it.

The saw mills are also worked by steam; oak timber of large dimensions is cut into planks of various degrees of thickness by a single operation, and at an adjoining bench a circular saw is in full operation clearing its way rapidly and easily through a large fir-tree. But the most astonishing power of steam is seen in the engineers' department, where masses of iron are subjected to its operation, either in planing or turning; the shaving off the metal being removed with apparently as much facility as if iron were not a single jot tougher than lead, or even a less resisting power.

The building containing the machinery for making

149

ships' blocks cannot be always inspected by visitors, but spite of all other machine attractions, this certainly strikes us as the most singular. The present mode of manufacturing these blocks has only been adopted since 1807, previous to which time, they were made by hand, without the assistance of any machinery. The modus operandi now, is first to cut by the steam saw the piece of elm of which they are made, to the requisite size. They are next perforated by three boring machines, with a hole through each to contain the centre-pin for the sheaves or pulleys, and as many other holes, in a perpendicular direction to the former, as are required for the number of sheaves it is to have.

The mortises to contain the sheaves, are made by elongating the holes already made by the boring chisels. The corners of the blocks are then cut off by circular saws, which prepare them for the shaping machine, where they are shaped into an elliptical form – and this machine is so constructed that a considerable number of blocks may be formed by one operation. The grooves to receive the

ropes are next made, by what is called the "scoring machine," and the block is finished. The only operation performed by hand being the polishing. Some of these operations, with that of perfecting the block, and rendering it "ready for service," are not at all times to be viewed.

The several erections for masts, boats, and other stores, contain everything that is necessary for fitting out a large fleet, with perfect equipments, at a remarkably short notice – indeed a writer of the last century, says that a first-rate man of war was once fully equipped and made ready for sea at three days notice! The vast improvements that have taken place in nearly every department during the present century would, no doubt, materially expedite such a service if any emergency arose requiring it.

The rope-house is said to be 740 feet long, and cables of any dimensions may be made beneath its roof. By the regulations of the yard, it is forbidden to make any sketches or take any admeasurements, without special permission first had and obtained from the proper authorities.

Among the other ingenious applications of human skill,

150

is the method adopted in raising timber from the basin, or more properly, wet dock into which it is floated from the river, up to the stages where it is to be deposited. The timber is placed on a sort of cradle, supported by chains which pass over two pulleys. At the other end of these chains, an iron vessel, somewhat in the shape of a boat, is fixed. This, by the help of the steam engine, is filled with water, and in a short time acts as a counterpoise to the timber, which is by this means slowly raised to its destined station. The water is then allowed to escape from the iron boat – the weight of the cradle immediately raises the empty vessel, and the apparatus becomes in a fit state to receive another cargo of timber.

In the mast-house the length and dimensions of each mast, with the name of the ship they are intended for, are painted on a board. At the end of the long range of store-houses in one of the workshops is the machine for rolling lead, by means of which solid pieces of lead, between two and three inches thick, are flattened to the consistency of an ordinary piece of cardboard.

There are many other interesting objects, some of which are prohibited from public inspection; but enough is shown to enable the spectator to form a tolerably correct notion of the vast resources of our naval establishments, and of the means by which we are enabled to equip a fleet

far more expeditiously than any other maritime power in the world.

The ordnance wharf and the armoury are worthy of inspection, but as the nature of the subject is well understood, a recapitulation of the weight of the guns – the large pyramids of shot – the prodigious quantity of muskets, pistols, cutlasses, &c., with every kind of warlike weapons arranged in admirable order – is not required.

The several regulations of the dockyard appear to be well calculated to insure the utmost attention to a strict performance of duties in all ranks employed there – and no visitor can leave without bearing testimony to the great civility which he has experienced from every official, of whom he has had occasion to seek information.

151

As you quit the dockyard, on an eminence to the left, are some extensive buildings, called Melville Hospital, which are for the reception of the marines stationed at Chatham (whose barracks are situated on the right), and also for the artisans employed in the yard who may meet with accidents. It is a remarkably fine establishment.

Just beyond the marine barracks, and within the boundary of the Lines, is the parish church of Chatham. At what period the original church was erected is unknown – but it is certain that it was amongst the earliest erections for Christian worship in this county, as it was granted in 1119, with six other churches, towards the support of the Priory at Leeds. It was dedicated to the Virgin Mary. The original edifice was destroyed by fire somewhere about the middle of the fourteenth century, as in 1352, we find that to enable the inhabitants to rebuild it, a letter of indulgence was published by the Pope, by which his holiness granted "to all sincere penitents confessed, who should contribute their assistance to so pious a work, a relaxation, for a year and forty days, of the penances enjoined them."

The church was speedily rebuilt; but the east end is thought to be all that now remains of the building erected from the contributions raised by the Pope's brief. Both the north and south aisles are clearly of a much more recent period, and in 1635, owing to the increased number of inhabitants, occasioned by the enlargement of the dockyard, the Commissioners of the Navy repaired the church, rebuilt and enlarged the west end, and erected a steeple. In 1707 a gallery over the south aisle was built by Commissioner St. Loo, of Chatham yard, for the use of the

navy and the ordinary. But the great alteration of the edifice was effected about seventy-three years ago, according to a stone in the external wall facing the road, which bears this inscription; – "The body of this church, with the chancel, was taken down and rebuilt in the year 1788. John Law, D.D., Minister."

Few of the original monumental inscriptions remain, the earliest of them, with one exception, being of the seven-

152

teenth century. During the rebuilding of the old church, one of its most interesting relics seems to have been removed, in a most unaccountable manner, nobody knew whither: – this was an elegant triple stone seat, very beautifully carved about with fruit and foliage, interspersed with figures and groups of animals. An engraving of it is preserved in the vestry-room.

There are several monuments in the church, some few of which are of the 16th and 17th centuries.

In the nave are two brass plates, with inscriptions in the old English character, for Steven Borough, of Northam, in Devonshire, who discovered Muscovy in 1553, with "the coasts thereunto adjoining, viz. Lappia (Lapland), Nova Zembla, and the country of Samoyeda. At the setting forth of England, he was accompanied with two other shippes, Sir Hugh Willobie beinge Admiral of the fleete, who, with all the company of the said two shippes, were frozen to death in Lappia, the said winter." Borough acted as chief pilot of the fleet to those parts, and was afterwards chosen one of the four principal masters of Ordinary of the Royal Navy, in which employment he continued till his death, in 1584. There is also a memorial to Sir John Cox, knight, a distinguished naval commander, who was captain to the Duke of York's ship in the expedition against the Dutch in 1672, where, in a fight with the said enemy on the 2nd of May in that year, he was slain by a great shot, in the 49th year of his age. Near the west door, on a pedestal, is the half figure of a man, with his right hand resting on a skull, and a book in his left hand, for Kenrike Edisbury, surveyor of the navy, d. 1638. Adjoining the south door, on the top of one of the columns, is a monument for Mrs. Ann Barker, who died in 1626. She is kneeling, with hands uplifted, in the act of prayer, and dressed in the costume of the period. Another monument is for Reinold Barker, Esq., husband of Lady Ann Sands. He is kneeling, with hands clasped, and died in 1609. Before the belfry was taken away, there was the figure of a man in the attitude of prayer, in the costume of Queen Elizabeth's time. No traces of it can now be traced. In the churchyard, near the south entrance, is a stone to the memory of Thomas Sprag, who

died in May 1672. It bears the following quaint memorial –

"Of Thomas Sprag, the body here doth lie,  
Who was in health at noon, by night did die;  
A shipwright careful, honest, true, and just,  
With his two babes, was covered in the dust."

In the parish registers for 1632, is the entry of an agreement with Nicholas Pinder, "to attend the church every Lord's day and Fast day, to keepe the boys in order, and also all persons committing

153

any disturbance;" for which services he was to receive 2 s. 6 d. per quarter.

Against the south comer of the exterior of the church is a large stone, with the names of the sufferers who were drowned at Rochester bridge, described at page 28.

Over the altar is West's splendid painting of the Angels appearing to the Shepherds, mentioned at page 108, which, when it was removed from the Cathedral, was presented to this church by the Dean and Chapter, a stipulation having been made that it is not to be removed without their permission. A stained glass window has been recently placed at the east end, the subject of which is the Resurrection. It is beautifully executed, although the lower portion of it is partially concealed by the frame of West's picture, which again looks dim in contrast with the vivid colours of the window.

There are two other churches in this parish, one dedicated to St. John, in 1821, in Rome lane, and the other to St. Paul, in the New Road; both are of modern erection. There are also St. Bartholomew's chapel, High street, and Luton church. Tor dissenters there are Ebenezer chapel, Zion chapel, Baptist's (three), and Methodist's two.

The Lines. – These extensive and well-known fortifications were commenced in 1758, under an Act of Parliament. They are about a mile long and half a mile in breadth, and are strengthened by ramparts, palisadoes, and a deep broad ditch, also by a strong redoubt, made on the summit of a hill towards the south-east. Captain Douglas, R.E. superintended the works, and made many most interesting discoveries, which he has published in his "Nenia Britannica." It appears likely that Chatham was the settlement of a tribe of Saxons, probably Catti or Chatti. Captain Douglas opened upwards of one hundred graves, many of them being near the south-eastern extremity of

the lines. In these graves were human skeletons of both sexes, and a great number of swords, spear-heads, beads of various colours, a bottle of red earth, an urn filled with ashes, and a great number of Roman coins, used as orna-

154

ments, the impressions mostly obliterated, and many other antiquities. In 1779, in constructing the redoubt, there was discovered, at a few feet below the surface, the foundation of a Roman building, with the outer wall, a range of small apartments of about ten feet square, the floor four feet below the surface; the inner walls were done in fresco, and among the rubbish, fragments with broad red stripes, and others with narrow stripes of various colour. Similar foundations were also discovered on the W. S. W. side, where numerous Roman coins were met with, one of Faustina and the other of Claudius, with an Athenian silver coin, having a head of Minerva on one side, and on the reverse an owl. Here also were found, besides articles similar to those described, Roman tiles, and fragments of urns of different kinds of earth./\*

Where these remains were afterwards placed is uncertain, but the very doubt about it shows the propriety of each county having a museum, where such valuable antiquities should be deposited.

Mr. Roach Smith writes: – "The explorations made by Douglas upon the Chatham Lines are among the most important that have ever been made in this country. The excavations were not entered upon with that vague and indefinite purpose which usually renders investigations barren and useless for scientific inquiry; they were conducted with care and judgment, and the arguments he raised upon the facts before him are sound and conclusive. He, perhaps, did not, however, fully see the conclusions to which, in some points of view, his success tended; but then he had not in his possession those numerous evidences which we, in later times, have been enabled to accumulate. The vast mass of matter in Bryan Faussett's "Inventorium Sepulchrale" was not then published, nor was it in manuscript entirely accessible to Douglas, and those who usually ransacked tumuli were to be regarded more as desecrators of the resting-places of the dead, or as idle curiosity-hun-

/\* I have assumed these to have been all of Roman origin as described, but I am extremely sceptical on that point, much of the description would apply to Saxon remains.

ters; they had no regard for historical science, no understanding for the remains they exhumed. We may, then, give Douglas every praise for enabling us to trace the early Saxon settlers, who did not, it would seem, occupy Roman Rochester, but who sought the more open country to the east, as more congenial to their habits and tastes. The graves he opened were those of one of those extensive cemeteries which have yielded us so many curious proofs of the customs, manners, and arts of our Saxon forefathers, which cannot be gained from any other source."

In 1772, whilst digging a grave in the churchyard, a petrified human hand, grasping the brass hilt of a sword, was found.

When the Reform Bill was passed, Chatham was constituted a borough, and returns one member to Parliament, but it is not incorporated, nor has it any resident magistrate; neither has the constable of the manor, elected at the Court-leet, any judicial powers whatever.

St. Bartholomew's Hospital. – The ancient chapel of this hospital, or rather a small portion of it, still remains, and appears, with the hospital, to have formed the boundary separating the parish of St. Margaret, Rochester, from the borough of Chatham; many, indeed, think that the ancient hospital was in Rochester, and the chapel in Chatham.

St. Bartholomew, we are told, preached the Gospel in Armenia, afterwards visited India, and was ultimately flayed alive by Astyages, king of Armenia. He appears, after his canonization, to have become of great repute, almost, indeed, equal to Becket. Lambarde says, "Besides this Thomas (à Becket) there was holden in great veneration, at Otford, another saint, called Bartilmew, the apostle (as I trowe), for his feast-day was kept solemne, both with a faire, and good fare there. This man served the parson as purveyour of his poultrie, and was frequented (by the parishioners and neighbours about) for a most rare and singular propertie that he professed, that if any woman enceinte desired a male, shee shoulde offer a male chicken, and if a female,

she should then present the saint with a hen. This saint differed not much from the priests of old Rome." Previous to that, indeed, he was in great repute, for we find, according to the same authority, that "King Canutus gave (as



some write) to Christes Church, in Canterburie, Saint Bartholomewes arme, if happily it were not a changeling: for in those daies they bought such reliques dearly, and thought that kinde of gift most princely." Whatever may have been his other virtues, certain it is that he was selected by Gundulphus, Bishop of Rochester, to become the Patron Saint of a hospital intended for the cure of persons suffering from that most loathsome of all maladies, leprosy, which was then common throughout Europe, and so contagious in its effects, that even when the sufferers arrived at a state of convalescence, they were not permitted to walk in the fields near the hospitals without wearing a bell round their waist, to prevent travellers approaching towards them. It has been asserted that St. Bartholomew's is the first hospital of the kind erected in this country; but it is quite certain that Archbishop Lanfranc had previously erected one for a similar purpose at Harbledown, near Canterbury. Lanfranc, it must be remembered, was consecrated in 1070, and died in 1089. Gundulph was consecrated Bishop of Rochester in 1077, and died in 1107.

This charity was established in the year <e>1070, by Gundulph, Bishop of Rochester, for the reception of poor and leprous persons, under a patron (the Prior of the Abbey of Rochester) and four brethren appointed by him. It would require a volume to trace the history of the hospital through its several changes from that period to the present, and it has long been in a state of utter decay from the inefficiency of funds to support it, but in 1858 it was ordered to be restored and remodelled by a decree of the Court of Chancery; and, by a scheme for its future regulation and management (dated the 16th January and the 24th of February, 1858), it is now under the management of the Dean of Rochester, as patron and governor, four brethren appointed by him, three ex-officio trustees, and twelve trustees appointed by the Court of Chancery. The scheme

157

thus granted, directed the building of a hospital and dispensary for the reception and relief of poor persons of the surrounding parishes.

In addition to this there has been added a long wing for female patients – the expense of the erection of which, and the annual maintenance of it, is to be defrayed by the Admiralty and War departments in equal proportions. When the ground was ready in 1861, for laying the commemoration stone, Thomas Hermitage Day, Esq., one of the brethren, was deputed for the purpose. On Saturday

morning, St. Bartholomew's day, at eleven o'clock, the trustees and their officials attended divine service at the ancient chapel, and after the service was over, the party proceeded to the hospital to lay the stone, which was placed on the right of the entrance from the New road. The following inscription, written on vellum, was then read by the clerk, Mr. W. W. Hayward: –

"To the glory of God, and in honour of St. Bartholomew the Apostle, this stone, commemorating the building of this Hospital, and the reconstitution of the Charity founded by Bishop Gundulph, 1078, was laid by Thomas Hermitage Day, Esquire, one of the brethren, on behalf of the Patron, Brethren, and Trustees of the Hospital, August 24th, 1861."

The stone was then laid with the usual ceremonies, after which Mr. Day made a few brief observations, and said, "In the faith of Jesus Christ, and in memory of His holy apostle Bartholomew, we lay this stone, to the glory of God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost." A few appropriate prayers were then read, and the proceedings terminated. As the building is yet in its infancy, a description of it would be superfluous.

The present remains of the chapel are at the east end, and said to have been of the time of Hen. I. It is semi-circular, with stone walls nearly three feet thick, having three narrow Romanesque windows, the whole roofed with stone. The chancel extends 16 feet to the west, and from the north to the south side 27 feet, though not of equal antiquity to the windows. On the south side of the chancel is an arch which formerly held the piscina, but that has been removed and assumes a rather grotesque appearance

158

in being placed outside the wall at the north side. The site of the old chapel was enlarged in the year 1743 by Mr. William Walter, of Chatham, who entirely repewed it, and was a great benefactor to it in many respects. Divine service is still regularly performed here, the Vicar and Curate of St. Margaret's, Rochester, doing duty.

Sir John Hawkins' Hospital is some further distance on the opposite side of the street. This was built in 1592 by the gallant admiral of that name, who was born at Plymouth, in 1562. It was incorporated by Charter, in 1594, by Queen Elizabeth, and its management invested in 26 governors. In the following year, Sir John died in the

West Indies, on board the Garland, man-of-war, and a set of ordinances having been formed, twelve persons were admitted into the hospital, which number, from inefficiency of funds, was, in 1609, reduced to ten, and has been again increased.

The hospital, divided into tenements, was rebuilt about a quarter of a century ago, and at present there are twelve pensioners on the foundation, each of whom occupies a separate house and receives a weekly allowance, besides a chaldron of coals yearly. The lands, with which this hospital was endowed, were styled Old Garlands, in the county of Essex, and were then worth fifty pounds a year, and the tithes of Welling, in East Wickham, amounting to sixteen pounds. The value has, however, considerably increased since that period.

No person is eligible for this charity who has not been maimed or disabled while serving in the royal navy, or otherwise brought to poverty; and if at the time of being chosen he is married, unless his wife be at least fifty years of age, she is not permitted to cohabit with her husband in the hospital. But pensioners' widows, who have arrived at that age, may continue in the hospital, so long as they remain single, and are entitled to a weekly allowance. A pensioner forfeits his place in the hospital by marrying after his election.

The Chatham Chest. – The benevolent fund, so well

159

known to every mariner in England, under the title of the "Chest at Chatham," was instituted in 1588, by Sir John Hawkins and Sir Francis Drake, immediately after the defeat of the Spanish Armada; the maimed and wounded in that glorious engagement being the first recipients of its bounty.

It was established, says Dr. Hughson, by the humane exertions of Hawkins and Drake, at a time when the masters, mariners, shipwrights, and seafaring men, serving in the ships and sea-affairs of the queen, finding by experience that, by frequent employment by sea for the defence of the kingdom, &c., sundry of them, by reason of hurts and maims received in that service, were driven into great poverty, extremity, and want; whereupon, by the persuasion of Charles, Earl of Nottingham, then lord high admiral, the principal officers of the navy, voluntarily and charitably consented to have "defalked" out of their monthly wages for ever, the following sums, viz., out of the wages of

every mariner, seaman, and shipwright, receiving ten shillings per month, or more, sixpence; out of the wages of every grommet (boy) receiving seven shillings and sixpence per month, fourpence per month; and out of the wages of every boy receiving five shillings per month, threepence per month; for the perpetual relief of such mariners, seamen, &c., as, by reason of hurts and maims received in the service, were driven into great distress and want.

It became, in lapse of time, subject to abuses in the distribution of its funds; in consequence of which it was removed to Greenwich in 1802, and placed under the direction of the first lord of the admiralty, the controller of the navy, and the governor and other officers of the hospital.

It is said that the stock now belonging to the chest, in the 3 per cent. consols, amounts to between £300,000 and £400,000, including £10,000 given some years ago by a person unknown, who, at the same time, bestowed a like sum on the hospital.

It has been stated that this fund derives its name from the original contributions having been literally deposited in

160

a chest, having five keys to it. Perhaps it is unnecessary to remark that, since the removal of "The Chest," to Greenwich hospital no complaints have been heard.

Among the numerous tracts published during the Civil Wars is one bearing the following title: – "Sad newes out of Kent certified in a Letter from Chattum of the Rising at Maydstone, Rochester, and other parts, and their Intentions to Randeouse at Blackheath, 4to." London, 1648. We find also, that a half sheet, folio, without date, is in existence, entitled, "The Distressed Mother; or, Sorrowful Wife in Tears, being a full Account of the most Horrid, Barbarous, and Bloody Murder committed at Chatham this 16th Sept. by one Mrs. Katherine Fox, a Gentlewoman, on the body of her own Husband and two young Children." The first Act of Parliament relative to Chatham appears to have been passed in 1685 (1 Jac. II. c. 18), "To encourage the building of ships, the tonnage duty to go to the Chest at Chatham, and Trinity House, at Deptford."

I have already stated Hamon de Crevecoeur held this manor in the Conqueror's time; and his posterity enjoyed it, till another Hamon, joining in rebellion against Henry III. forfeited it to the Crown. Edward III. exchanged it with Bartholomew, Lord Badlesmere, by whose descendants it was again forfeited to the Crown, and Edward IV.

granted it to Roger, Lord Wentworth, from whose family it came to the Lees. Chatham has given the title of Baron to more than one distinguished character. John Campbell, Duke of Argyll, was so created by Queen Anne, Nov. 26, 1705; dying in November, 1743, without male issue, the English titles became extinct; but he was succeeded in his other titles by his brother Archibald, the 3rd Duke. Lady Hester Pitt, sister to earl Temple, was created baroness of Chatham, Dec. 4, 1761; and August 4, 1766, the Right Hon. William Pitt, "that popular minister, who raised the British empire to the zenith of power and glory, was, for his unexampled services to his king and country, advanced to the dignity of Earl of Chatham."

Several extensive conflagrations have taken place in Chatham, within the last ninety years, the last of which

161

occurred in 1820, which, though greatly injurious to property, caused the widening of the street at Hamond place.

Brompton. – "Old Brompton," as it is generally called, is a hamlet situated partly in the parishes of Chatham and Gillingham. It is not of very ancient date, and the first house is said to have been a house of entertainment, called the "Sun in the Wood," built about the year 1695, and still holds its rank in the High street, near the entrance to the barracks. There are very extensive barracks here for the Royal Artillery and the Royal Engineers, the latter of whom, in the year 1860, caused a handsome archway to be erected in memory of their comrades of all ranks who fell during the Crimean war. The Artillery barracks were erected in 1804, with accommodation for 1200 men, with suitable apartments for officers. These barracks are occupied by the Royal and East India Engineers. There is a Wesleyan chapel in Manor street, and a chapel for Roman Catholics. Seymour, who wrote in 1782, says, "There are now about 400 houses standing on the pleasant ascent to this new town; most of them having been built in the present century." A handsome church was erected here in the year 1848, the lofty spire of which forms a conspicuous object from most parts of the neighbourhood. There is also a modern handsome chapel recently erected for the use of the military. The engineers have lately built model rooms, a lecture room, library and reading room. There are also hut barracks, occupied by troops of the line.

New Brompton, as its name implies, adjoins the original town, and is entirely within the parish of Gillingham, but the portion of it known by this designation, extends from the Napier Arms, adjoining the Lines at the end of Upper Britain street to the extremity of the Medway Villas. Many of the houses are of first class character, and the whole have been erected within so short a period – the great numbers daily increasing – that the construction of <e>Alladin's palace in a single night will appear no longer

162 <Gillingham>

fabulous to those who have witnessed the rapid and extensive conversion of brick and corn fields into streets, shops, terraces, and villas. It appears, indeed, almost incredible that so extensive a piece of land could have been covered in such a short space of time. "The cry is still they come," for I was informed by a respectable builder that the houses are frequently occupied before the inward decorations are finished, and many wishing to obtain residences in that locality are frequently obliged to wait for a favourable opportunity to meet with a vacant house. The chief part of the population is furnished from the dockyards and other government establishments in this quarter.

#### GILLINGHAM.

Few parishes in Kent offer greater claims to the consideration of the antiquary than Gillingham, although it is less known, probably, than many places of inferior pretensions. It is confounded by many of our early writers with the adjoining parish of Chatham, and Lambarde is almost enthusiastic in his description: –

"Even at our first entrance into the diocesse of Rochester, on the north-east part thereof, the Station, or Harborowe of the Navie Royall at Gillingham and Chetam presented it selfe, a thing of all other the most woorthie the first place, whether you respect the richesse, beautie, or benefite of the same. No Towne, nor Citie, is there in this whole Shire comparable in right value with this one Fleete. Nor shipping any where els in the whole world to be founde, either more artificially moalded under the water, or more gorgeously decked above."

Whilst Kilburne (1659) more quietly remarks: "This parish is famous for the navy royal, riding in the same." It is a branch member of one of the Cinque Ports, and is said to have derived its name from some Gill, or rivulet, passing through it, and emptying itself into the Medway.

The annexation to the Cinque Ports, however, appears not to have applied to the whole parish, but to a portion of it only, which is thus described by an early writer: "Part

163

thereof, viz., the Grange,/\* otherwise Grench, is a member of the town and port of Hastings, and the liberties thereof, and the Cinque Ports claim over the same."

The Grange has many interesting associations connected with it, and from its great importance, it is extremely probable that the mention in the Domesday Survey of "Odo holding Gillingham" refers to this manor, whilst the extremely picturesque situation of the present mill is considered by many to have been the site of the "mill yielding sixteen shillings and eightpence," described in the Survey as part of the possessions of the archbishop.

This ancient manor was held by the noble family of Hastings from the time of the Conqueror down to Henry III., by serjeantry under the King, to find two men and two oars for the ship designed to carry him over from Dover to Whitsand near Calais, whenever he should travel in that direction. It passed from those barons through several distinguished families, and is now in the occupation of Mr. J. E. Beeching, but the port of Hastings still claims, certain rights over the manor, which were exercised in 1860; and it is said that the ancient tenure has been modified into the presentation of a pair of silver oars when the lord of the manor has been called upon to do suit and service. The manor of Gillingham belongs to Earl Somers, and a court leet is yearly held.

Nearly all our county historians state that the Archbishop of Canterbury "had a fine palace at Gillingham, enlarged and beautified by several of them who made it the place of their residence. Many bishops were consecrated in the chapel of this episcopal mansion; part of the hall, still remaining, is now used as a barn."

It may, however, be considered not a little remarkable, that with all this apparent minuteness of detail, there is neither a date given of these occurrences, nor the name of any archbishop who resided here; nor of any bishop who was consecrated here, although in other places where such

/\* Grange is a French word signifying generally a farm, with a house at a distance from neighbours. Grench appears to be of earlier origin.

164

events have happened, they are generally recorded with great accuracy, and much apparent fidelity. Crediting the fact, I consider that the palace stood upon the spot where the manor house of Grange now stands, and not, as it is generally stated, near the church.

My opinion is grounded upon the remains of a chapel and prison now standing contiguous to the house, each of which is evidently of great antiquity. The building known as the prison, is immediately within the gate leading to the house, and is now used as stabling and offices for three teams. There are two entrances to this building, under arches of stone, the walls being from three to four feet in thickness. At the principal entrance the iron stanchions for the hinges of the door are still remaining. On the same side of the building there are also three small arched windows, two of them with the iron bars yet remaining. The opposite side, next the road, is supported by two modern buttresses, but has no appearance either of windows or doors, with the exception of an opening into one of the lofts. This, I think, clearly establishes the original character of the building, which is evidently of great antiquity. It is 71 feet in length, and 21 feet wide, but the uses to which it has been converted entirely preclude all conjecture of the original appearance of the interior.

Within a few feet of the house are the remains of an ancient chapel, which, from its size, was probably the private chapel of the archbishop. It is 40 feet in length, and 20 feet 6 inches in width, but has evidently been longer, as the east end is comparatively modern, being built of brick, whilst the other portion of the interior is of chalk. The walls are of great thickness, and the doors and windows still remaining are evidently of great antiquity, whilst traces are perceptible of large arched windows, now blocked up. The roof is more modern, although some of the beams in it are evidently of great age. As the interior has been converted into a granary and for other agricultural purposes, it is wholly impossible to hazard an opinion relative to its appearance, or its precise date. Seymour states it to have been erected by Sir John

165

Philpot, but assigns no date to it; whilst another writer describes him as "John Philipot, who erected it in the 8th Ric. II." (1385). From the proximity of the chapel and the prison to the house, I consider that if this spot were not the palace of an archbishop, it must have been in



the possession of some feudal lord who had power of life and limb over his refractory vassals.

The Grange is situated about a quarter of a mile from the church at Gillingham, and from the appearance of the ground in the neighbourhood, it would seem that the Medway, at some period or another, formed a creek or haven here of considerable extent.

The ancient records of Gillingham are of a most interesting character, and modern proceedings have thrown a light upon certain disputed passages which have hitherto appeared in antagonistic positions. I will refer at once to the contradictory statements relative to the murder of certain Normans, immediately preceding the Conquest, and which are thus related by Hume –

"The English princes, Alfred and Edward" (who were detained as hostages in Normandy), "at the death of Robert, Duke of Normandy, found no longer any protection in that country, gladly embracing the opportunity of paying a visit, with a numerous retinue, to their mother Emma, who seemed to be placed at Winchester in a state of much power and splendour. \* \* \* Earl Godwin had been gained by the arts of Harold, who had promised to espouse his daughter. \* \* \* Alfred was invited to London by Harold, but when he had reached Guildford (in Surrey) he was set upon by Godwin's vassals; about six hundred of his train were murdered in the most cruel manner; he himself was taken prisoner, his eyes were put out, and he was conducted to the monastery of Ely, where he died soon after."

No fewer than thirteen authorities for this statement are quoted, but Lambarde, and most of the Kentish writers, place this occurrence at Gillingham, where it is stated that the retainers of Earl Godwin, with his nearest friends and allies, "fell upon the strangers," and after having deci-

166

mated them, thought the number remaining by far too great, "tythed that number also, slaying in the whole about five hundred persons." He then proceeds –

"I am not ignorant that Simeon of Durham, and divers other good writers, affirm this slaughter to have been committed at Guildford, in Surrey, and some other (of late time, and of less note) at Guilddowne (Kilndown?), a place near Lamberhurst, in the edge of this shire: but because I find it expressly reported by Thomas Redborne, and also the author of the 'Chronicle of Coventry,' to have been done at Gillingham juxta Thamesis, I stick not to

exemplify it, giving, nevertheless, free liberty to every man to lay it at the one or the other, at his own free will and pleasure."

Now, if Alfred had been at Winchester when he received Harold's invitation to London, he must have divaricated considerably from the route to have been at Gillingham, whilst Guildford is more in a direct line. But the following circumstance seems suggestive of the accuracy of Lambarde's statement: – About 22 years ago some excavations were being made in a field called the Green Meadow, for the purpose of obtaining materials for the repairs of the parish roads. At a short distance below the surface they discovered a sort of trench, which was about nine feet wide at the top, sloping on each side towards the bottom. It appeared to bend in the direction of the old chapel in Straw Lane, and was full of human bones. The trench was evidently of some considerable length, but the excavations were not proceeded with sufficiently to show the extent of it, and it may be fairly conjectured that this was the burying-place of Harold's victims. The trench was formed of earth and chalk, with a flint surface, and the bones were embedded in what is geologically termed Brompton sand. The barrow was sufficiently wide for three men to work in it.

It should, however, be remarked, that Hume speaks of Edmund Ironside, who, "having met with some success at Gillingham, risked the fate of his crown at Scoerston, in Gloucestershire, where he fought Canute and Edric, but the

167

victory was undecided." Some Kentish historians record, apparently in reference to this affair – "A battle was fought here between Canute and Edmund Ironside, in which the Danes were worsted." But other writers say that, "in June, 1016, Canute totally routed Edmund, at Assendon, in Essex."

Another historical fact connected with this place occurs in the eleventh century, when, according to Hume, "Godwin stipulated with Edward (the Confessor), as a pledge of his sincere reconciliation, that he should promise to marry his daughter Editha; and having fortified himself by this alliance, he summoned a general council at Gillingham, and prepared every measure for securing the succession to Edward. The small opposition made by the Danes at this meeting was brow-beaten and suppressed, and Edward was declared King."

The church, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, is ex-

tremely ancient, and picturesquely situated on the summit of a hill rising by a steep ascent from the river Medway, over which it commands an extensive and diversified prospect, as well as of the Royal Dockyard, whilst its commanding position renders it a landmark from many points of view. It is a spacious edifice, into which you descend at the west entrance by four well-worn stone steps, into what has been a belfry, there being holes in the roof for a ring of five bells. The church consists of a nave, side aisles, and a large chancel, each separated from the other by fine arches. On the right of the chancel is a chapel, the inner entrance to which is through some most unsightly pews, and the interior presents every appearance of gross neglect and bad taste in allowing it to wear the decayed and miserable appearance it bears; the stone flooring having been removed, and nothing but the earth remaining, when there was, possibly, in former days, a handsome tessellated pavement, or one covered with brasses, in remembrance of the many worthies who, it is said, have been buried here, and of whom not the slightest vestige of a monument remains, except, indeed, a mural monument that few can decipher, and a flat stone raised eighteen inches from the ground,

168

which has crests and armorial bearings at each corner, with arms more elaborated in the centre, under which is the following: –

"Here lyeth buried ye Bodye of William Hayward Of Gravnch Gent, who dyed in ye 94 yeare of his Age ye XXVI of March 1612 and Alice Hayward his Wife ye davghter of Thomas Ayre Gent, who lyke Wise deceased ye LI yeare of her age ye XX of December 1610 who lived together 34 yeares and left behind Them 2 sons Samvell and Thomas and one davghter Aibgail.

There is an arched recess at the south corner of this chapel, and a large window now blocked up. The whole is greatly encroached upon by the pews, which have converted an ancient ornament into a modern deformity. There has been an entrance on the south side, a ribbed arch roof, and it is separated from the chancel by two handsome arches.

To the south of the communion table are two handsome stone sedilia, with a considerable portion of another. In front of the chancel are two large flat stones, which have been despoiled of their ancient brasses, the marks of three small

ones being visible on one of the stones, and on the other, two larger ones, the male figure on the latter having the vestiges of a scroll with an inscription, issuing from his mouth. A very ancient monument near the chancel is almost illegible, and, indeed, was rendered quite so by the gloom of the evening when I visited it. The parish records state that there have been tombs here to the families of Boys, Tombs, Hulme, and Drawbridge; but no traces of them are visible at present.

There is a very ancient door leading into the vestry, near which is an octagon font of Caen stone and of Norman workmanship, sufficiently ample to allow of a child being immersed in it, and which there can be but little doubt was the practice of the primitive Christians.

A modern writer in noticing this font, or rather of the cover to it, says, without the fear of the sexton before his eyes, "Some Vandals of later days have obscured its ornamental detail beneath thick coatings of light paint, and

169

decorated it with a wooden cover, somewhat after the fashion of the peaked hat with which Mother Shipton's venerable head is usually crowned."

In the churchyard there are none of those quaint or ancient tombstones or reliques of the olden times, so common in most of our old rural burying-grounds, with the exception of a venerable tree of considerable girth, the interior of which, hollow with age, might afford standing room for six or eight persons.

Near the church, in Straw Lane, is an oblong square building, 112 feet in length, and 81 feet in width. The purposes for which this building was erected have been variously stated – some writers alleging it to be part of the hall of the original episcopal building. One writer, indeed, asserts positively that, "The archiepiscopal palace formerly stood on the south side of the churchyard," and others tell you, that it was the refectory of the monks, but as to where any abbey was situated they are profoundly silent.

For whatever purposes it might have been intended, or by whom built, there are no records to show. One thing is, however, certain, that it was erected for purposes of an ecclesiastical nature, which is fully established by the shape and appearance of the arched windows, the stonework of which is wholly unornamented and bespeaks great antiquity. There have been four large windows on each side of the building, the stone mullions and architraves still retain their

original appearance, but others have been blocked up. The principal entrance appears to have been on the eastern side, under a fine stone archway, but whether or not there was a porch, as at present, it is difficult to conjecture. On the opposite side of the building is also an entrance, but comparatively modern, and there was certainly none in the original building, judging from the appearance of the wall. It has long been used as a barn.

I have noticed, at Chatham, Lambarde's tale of our "Lady of Chatham," and which, I think, should be more properly told with reference to this place. Indeed, Seymour and other Kentish writers lay the scene at Gil-

170

lingham, and if placed here, probably Chatham will bear the infliction with fortitude.

Seymour says, "The idolised image of the miraculous Lady of Gillingham was placed in the niche over the west porch of this parochial church." Now there is certainly a niche in the situation <>discribed; and no doubt that at some time or another it contained the effigies of St. Mary Magdalen, to whom the church was dedicated, but "Our Lady" of whom Lambarde relates the miracle, was as described by him, "Our Lady of Chatham" – the old church of which parish is also dedicated to St. Mary, but has no niche over the door. The story given at length in Lambarde, is related briefly here.

The body of a drowned man, at a date not stated, was cast ashore in the parish of Chatham, and buried in the churchyard there. Our Lady of Chatham being offended therewith arose by night and went in person to the parish clerk, and knocked at his bedroom window – he having retired to rest. On finding who it was, he inquired the cause of her visit, and she told him that near her shrine had been lately buried a sinful person, who so offended her eyes with his ghastly grinning, that unless he were removed she must withdraw herself from the place, and cease her wonted miraculous working among them, which he might prevent by going with her, so that, by his help, she might take him up, and cast him again into the river. The clerk arose and accompanied her towards the church, but the Lady sat down to rest herself in a bush, and "this place, foresooth, as also the whole track of their journey (remaining ever after a green path), the town-dwellers were wont to show." (This walk certainly better agrees with Gillingham than Chatham). After a while they reached the churchyard, dug up the body, and conveyed it to the

waterside, where it was first found, and left it there. The Lady then retired to her niche, and the clerk "peaked home to patch up his broken sleep." But the corpse would not rest under this indignity, but kept floating up' and down the river. This was soon noticed by the people of Gillingham. The body was once more taken up and

171

buried in their churchyard, but see the result of this: – "The Roode of Gillingham, that a while after was busie in bestowing Miracles, was now deprived of all that his former virtues; and the very earth and place where this carcase was laide, did continually, for ever after, settle and sink downward."

Leaving <e>antiquities for a moment, I may just call attention to an ancient anchor, placed in the front garden of Mr. Bennett's house, the history of which is interesting. Mr. Bennett is a barge owner, and about five years ago had a barge run down on the border of the Black Shelf of Swanscombe. Whilst sweeping for her afterwards, one of the grappling irons fastened upon this anchor and brought it to the surface. The shape and weight prove its great antiquity. The shank is 6 ft. 3 in. long, and it weighs about 3 cwt. It was found in 31 ft, at low water, and is completely incrustated with sand, shells of various sorts and sizes, with a few barnacles, the latter of which is of extremely rare occurrence – indeed, it is positively asserted by many that these fish will not attach themselves to iron.

It is stated that upwards of a century ago, a <e>largeurn was dug up in the salt marshes, in which were many fragments of burnt human bones and ashes. Among the eminent natives of the parish, was William, surnamed Gillingham, a benedictine monk of Canterbury, who flourished in the reign of Richard II. (1377), and William Adams, the discoverer of Japan in 1542. A singular and rather romantic account of Adams appeared in a work published a year or two ago, but it appears rather apocryphal. His wife is said to have been buried in this churchyard, but no records of it can be found, and although there are two or three families of the name now residing here, I have been unable to trace any of his direct descendants.

In the reign of Charles I. a fort was erected on the edge of the marshes, which became dignified with the name of Gillingham Castle. In the expedition of the Dutch up the Medway, in 1667, only four guns in this fort could be used, and proving ineffectual, it was enlarged, but is now occupied as a coast guard station. The parish is of great

extent, its boundaries including part of Chatham hill, Luton road, and Rainham mark, at the seventh milestone. The population returns include the Isle of Grain and Lidsing. Near the coast guard station is the County Convict Prison, built in 1856, which has recently attracted so much notice from the insubordinate convicts confined there. The prison contains 1200 prisoners, besides affording <e>the above accommodation for officers, warders, &c. The Invalid Dépôt, known as St. Mary's Barracks, intended for the accommodation of the sick and wounded arriving from abroad, is situated nearly opposite the convict prison.

#### THE GRAVE OF HORSA.

I will now proceed with the description of some remarkable places, which, although noticed in their respective parishes, require a separate mention, as they will be thus brought before the reader in a more distinct form than when amalgamated with other details. Rather more than a mile from the town of Chatham, but within the parish, on the Maidstone turnpike road, there is an ancient and respectable looking farm house called Horsted, said to have derived its name from being the spot where Horsa, brother of Hengist, the Saxon king, was interred after the defeat sustained by the Saxons, A.D. 454, at Aylesford, about two miles distant, and where, it is stated, that Catigern, brother of the British king, and Horsa slew each other in single combat; in memory of which event the Britons erected a monument of stones on the spot where Catigern fell, and which is now known as Kit's Coty, or as some term it, Kit's-coty-house, forgetting, perhaps, that coty and house have precisely the same meaning. The Saxons, according to tradition, which has reached us and continues to the present time, conveyed the body of Horsa to this spot, whilst flying from the battle field to their ships in the Medway. The place of his sepulchre is marked by an oblong mound of flints, from four to five feet high, long and wide in proportion, but neither the exact height nor dimensions can be well ascertained, owing to the

mass of underwood that grows upon and around it. This interesting relic of undoubted antiquity stands a few paces within a coppice, about a quarter of a mile from the farm

house. It is difficult to find the grave without a guide, and it is seen to the greatest advantage when the trees are denuded of their leaves.

Tradition states that there was a town here at some remote period, but the conjecture probably arose from the great number of large stones which are scattered nearly over the whole surface from this spot to Blue Bell Hill, besides probably a more than equal number below the surface. These stones, however, do not appear to have been worked.

Much controversy has taken place from time to time, relative to the origin of Kit's Coty, two miles from here – whether a Druidical sacrificial altar, or a memorial in commemoration of some renowned warrior, or other distinguished character. The dispute upon this question has been strongly contested, and monument and altar have frequently claimed the victory. For some years past each party has reposed upon its laurels, and the passing traveller has received with a most apathetic indifference the intelligence that these singular stones were druidical or monumental, as the taste or imagination of his informant may feel inclined to pronounce them.

Tradition, however, whose revelations are generally worth listening to, pronounces Kit's Coty to be the burial place of Catigern, and Lambarde mentions it as if the possibility of its being Druidical had never entered within the range of his imagination. Speaking of the victory achieved by the Britons, at this spot, he writes: "The Britons nevertheless in the meane space followed their victorie, and returning from the chase, erected to the memorie of Catigerne (as I suppose), that monument of foure huge and hard stones, which are yet standing in this parishe, pitched upright in the ground, covered after the manner of Stonage (that famous sepulchre of the Britons upon Salisburie plaine) and now tearmed of the common people heare Citscotehouse." – Kilburne (a native of the county) says: "In this parish (Aylesford) Vortimer,

174

king of Britain, fought the Saxons in 454, and in that battail Catigern and Horsa in single combat slew each other, in memory of which Catigern, a monument of stones was there erected by the Britains, and is now vulgarly called Kit's, Cotehouse." Seymour says: "The word seems a corruption of Catigern's house, it is arranged in the form of the famous British monument called Stone Henge, on Salisbury Plain. It is thought that Catigern was buried in great state under this massy pile of stones; and Horsa, the Saxon, at Hor-



sted a village a little distance from Aylesford."

Every one acquainted with this part of the country must know the fact that many such cromlechs as Kit's-coty have been found in the immediate neighbourhood, and a few years since, in forming a parish road at Trotters-cliffe, about four miles from Aylesford, immediately below the surface, a cromlech was found, with a coffin on the transverse stone, containing a skeleton, which skeleton is or was in the possession of a gentleman in that parish. In a field above the cromlech is a circle of stones laid after the fashion of Stonehenge. Other cromlechs have also been discovered in this neighbourhood, and if I am correctly informed, some with skeletons in them.

The foregoing extracts given from our Kentish historians, must show <>incontestibly that the writers were not aware that Kit's Coty was considered as a sacrificial altar, and if I travel a little out of the record in making a few more allusions to this place, I trust it will be forgiven.

Caesar's commentaries have been much relied on with respect to his description of the manners and habits of the Druids, but the fact appears to have been overlooked that Caesar is speaking of Gaul, and I think I am correct in saying there are no records to show that he ever saw a British Druid. He expressly states that "their origin (the Druids of Gaul) was in Britain, and at the time he was writing they had their chiefest schools, and most accurate learning in some place in Britain;" and he further states, "whoever would arrive to any excellency and perfection in that Druidical learning do frequently go over to Britain, to complete and accomplish their studies."

175

Where the place alluded to was situated may be found, though not in express words, described in Caesar and Tacitus, both of whom, inferentially, perhaps, point out the isle of Mona (Anglesea), as the principal residence of the Druids, and at that time their capital seat and academy. It may be, therefore, concluded that since the appearance of this religious sect is not mentioned elsewhere, and especially in places that must have been familiar to the Romans, Mona was clearly the spot meant. It may be also considered remarkable, that Tacitus himself does not so much as name a Druid in any part of Britain till he describes the expedition under Paulinus Suetonius, where he makes particular mention of their Groves, ceremonies and worship.

Up to that time the researches of Tacitus to discover

the British Druids, appear to have been fruitless, although he had travelled through all the conquered provinces of Britain in quest of them. At Mona he fell on the very spot where they resided and taught their doctrines, and he gives a graphic description of the Britons resisting the landing of the Romans.

He relates that their army (the Britons) was surrounded by another army of Druids of both sexes, for it seems they had their nuns and sisterhood in that order, and these appeared in such numbers that he calls them "a squadron of Viragoes." The male Druids poured out volleys of execrations and curses on the insulting Romans, and the women vented their rage in running about like Furies, with burning firebrands in their hands, clad in fearful habits, with their hair waving and dangling behind them. The Romans appear to have been more struck with the novelty of the sight than with any part of the fighting; but, recovering from the surprise, "the spiritual sword of the Britons proved too short, and their arms too weak, to sacrifice these hardy Romans, and they themselves, Priests and Druids, fell a lamentable sacrifice to the Romans, who, to show their implacable hatred to their adversaries, destroyed the sacred furniture of the place, their beloved groves, and trampled down and demolished their altars."

176

The allusion to altars in this passage may be considered of doubtful meaning. The Druids, no doubt, at their stated festivals and solemnities, sacrificed their criminals and prisoners, but the manner of those sacrifices was by suspending them in wicker baskets, on the oak branches, and then burning them. We are generally apt to think the Druids were bloodthirsty and cruel, but we find them wise, learned, and just, and their reported sanguinary propensities are very questionable.

These quotations are taken principally from the *Mona Antiqua* of the Rev. Mr. Rowland, who also remarks: – "I deny not that there may be some probability of truth that these cromlechs are the sepulchres of some renowned commanders, or great men of yore, who fell and were interred in these places; for they might be both sepulchres and altars in a different sense, I mean those of later erection; because when the great ones of the first ages fell, who were eminent for any extraordinary qualities, their posterity continued their veneration of them to their very graves, over which they erected some of those altars or cromlechs; on which, when the true religion faltered, and became depraved

and corrupted, they might make oblations and sacrifices." This reference to the "true religion," shows the custom to have been subsequent to the introduction and partial decadence of Christianity in Britain.

Mr. Rowland further remarks, "It is true there are to this day, upon our heaths, marks and footsteps, of booths and cabins, in these oval and circular trenches, which are dispersed here and there on such grounds. No one can deny them to have been little dwellings and houses."

The same writer calls these buildings, *Cyttiér Gwyddelod*, the Irishmen's cottages, but he doubts the applicability of the word "Irishmen," the *Cyttie* (or *Coty*) remaining clearly as cottages or small dwellings. There are numerous instances of the word *Cittie* being used in a similar manner, but neither *Kit* nor *Cotie* can be found applied to Druids or their altars. I must refer to the work itself for fuller explanations on this point, and I recommend the perusal of a small brochure by my friend,

177

Mr. Pryor, of Hollingbourne, who, in a narrow compass, has given strong arguments against the Druidical claims of *Kit's Coty*.

It ought not to be forgotten, either, that in support of this being a grave, or cromlech, we have the written traditions of fourteen centuries; whilst, on the other hand, it is, I think, only within the last century or two that our antiquaries have suggested it to be a Druidical remain; and even among that learned body there exists a difference of opinion. Besides, it may be asked, looking at the implacable hatred borne by the Romans against the Druids, as evinced in the destruction of their altars, would they have allowed such a monument to remain within so short a distance of an important station like Rochester?

Without entering further upon the subject it may be observed that modern researches in England, France, Germany, and the Channel Islands, clearly show that all monuments, <>analagous to *Kit's Coty* are sepulchral, and there remains but little doubt on the subject in quarters where it has been closely investigated.

I throw out these suggestions for the consideration of those who have formed other conclusions, merely adding that this monument was erected on the declivity of a hill, whereas, the less doubtful of Druidical remains discovered in foreign lands, and in Wales, are invariably found in plains, or on flat mountainous surfaces. Everything in fact, shows that *Kit's Coty*, is sinless of Druidism.

Persons now living in the neighbourhood of Horsted state that many hundred cartloads of stone have been removed from the ancient sepulchre for the purpose of mending the roads. One remarkable error committed by most of our writers on this subject is, that some state Horsa's grave to have been similar stones to those at Kit's Coty, which have fallen and been broken, and, I believe, all agree that no vestige of the monument remains. Both these statements are incorrect. It was composed of flints, evidently piled up in haste, as if done by a retreating army, and this, I think, is a strong argument in favour of the tradition relative to the graves of both warriors. Catigern died on

178

his own battle-field, and there was ample time afterwards for his countrymen to erect a monument over his remains. On the other hand, the Saxons were making a precipitate flight, when, finding themselves out of the range of immediate attack, the body of Horsa was hastily interred, and flints collected by the retreating army to form the cromlech of the Saxon warrior.

The great Delce Woods, near this farm, was the scene of a murder, in 1831, of a most atrocious character. Robert Faulkner Taylor, a boy thirteen years of age, had been sent by his father, a labourer of Strood, on the 4th of March, to the Aylesford Union House, for the sum of nine shillings, amount of relief due to him from that parish. On his return with the money he was seen going up Blue Bell Hill in company with two other boys, of about the same age, named John Amy Bird Bell, the elder, and James Bell, the younger, sons of Robert Bell, a labourer, who on that day was employed in grubbing roots below the Blue Bell public-house. The boy, Taylor, did not return home, and although a most active search after him was made for some weeks, the mystery remained undiscovered till the 11th of the following May, when a labourer, named Izard, in passing through the woods, mistook the right path, which brought him to the spot where he found the body of the murdered boy. An inquest had been held on the 13th May, and a verdict returned of "Wilful murder, against some person or persons unknown." At that inquest the two Bells differed much in their evidence, and further information being afterwards obtained, on the 14th May, the boys were taken into custody and examined before the county magistrates, when fresh evidence was adduced and they were remanded. On the 21st May, the boys being in separate custody, made a full confession, the elder boy,

John, going fully into the horrible details, stating, "My brother lent me his knife, which he had stolen from Palmer's window. It was me that done the murder in the wood. We went along through the gate first, and while I was doing the crime, Jemmy went back again to the turn-pike gate, whilst I was cutting his throat in the wood

179 <Delce>

where the boy laid; we went along the wood, and could not find our way out. Taylor then laid down and cried, and I cut his throat as he lay! I took three half-crowns, a shilling, and a sixpence out of his glove. I don't know how long he was dying. He squeaked, Sir, that is all. He didn't squeak much, but like a rabbit. I took Taylor into the wood intending to murder him. I tell this because James told it first."

John Amy Bird Bell was tried for the murder at Maidstone, on the 29th July, 1831, and was convicted. James Bell was considered of too tender an age to be indicted for such a serious offence. John was executed in front of Maidstone gaol, on the Monday following his conviction.

Revolting as these facts may appear, the following is still more so. James Bell, while in custody stated to the policemen, that the day following the murder he went with his brother to the spot where it had been committed, to ascertain whether Taylor were living or dead. On entering the wood (a gap in which marks the entrance) they found the boy alive and endeavouring to crawl towards the path out of the wood, when John kicked him on the head. He "squeaked" and fell over, and never spoke again./\*

Great Delce. – The manor which gives name to the wood where the murder just recorded was perpetrated, is in the parish of St. Margaret, Rochester, scarcely a mile from the city. It had owners of that name at a very early period, which may be found in the Testa de Nevill, and other records, both of a public and private nature. William I. gave it to his half-brother Odo, and in the reign of Henry III. (1216), it was successively held by Herbert, Gosford, and Hugo de Delce. In 1401, all the tithes of the three important manors of Neschenden, with Great and Little Delce, were granted to the monks of St. Andrew's before they obtained the appropriation of this parish, as Neschenden was a chapel dependent on St. Margaret's. In 1479, Richard

/\* A full account of this extraordinary case was published by

Messrs. Caddel, of Rochester, shortly after the trial.

180

Lee, of Delce (who was Lord Mayor of London), was High Sheriff of the county, and the manor appears to have remained with his descendants till the latter part of Queen Anne's reign. Mr. Sampson Waring, of Chatham, then became possessed of the demesnes, and left them to his brother, Mr. Walter Waring. It passed from Waring to Mr. James Best, of Chatham, who, in 1826, devised it to Mr. Edward Wickham, in whose family it still remains. In the house there is a small portion of stained glass, bearing the arms of Lee.

There was a brick building here of by no means large dimensions, called the old manor house, at what period erected it would be difficult to say. It was pulled down in 1850, and several small tenements were built on the site. The original building was better known as the "Well house," from the circumstance of there having been a well, now filled up, in nearly the centre of the house, and at the back of a beer shop on the same site, some of the chestnut timbers belonging to the old house now support the roof of a skittle ground. Throughout the whole of the immediate neighbourhood there have been dug up, at various times, human skeletons, coins, and several reliques of antiquity, which were found at a short distance below the surface. The skeletons were not in coffins, and the teeth and bones were generally perfect. On one of the skeletons was found a bronze Saxon chain, about seven inches in length. These remains, with one exception, were buried on the spot where they were found, and of that exception, no traces can be discovered.

Little Delce, the adjoining manor, is also of great antiquity, and "in ages of very high calculation," was in possession of "the noble, illustrious, and ancient family of Sherington, of Cranworth, in Norfolk." In the 31st Henry 1. (1131), he held this manor, and was <e>intered in the Cathedral of Rochester. "When Robert Glover, Somerset Herald," says Philipott, "collected his miscellany of church notes, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, there were some relicks of his monument offered up to the survey of

181 <Starkey's>

a curious and inquisitive eye, which now the sacrilegious barbarity of impious mechanicks, and the injurious hand of

time together, have wholly dismantled." After this family had been "worn out," we find that in 1281 it was in possession of a family of the name of Pugeis, but about 1370 it was sold to Richard Charles, and continued in that family till 1388, when it was united to the demesne of Richard Ormeskirk, and he, in 1402, alienated it to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, who shortly afterwards sold it to Ruckhill, in whose family it continued till 1439, when it was sold to Thomas Glover and Henry Hunt, who were guardians of Rochester Bridge, and it has continued to form part of the revenues of the bridge from that time to the present.

The other manors in St. Margaret's parish are Horsted (already named), Snodherst, and Nashenden, which latter once belonged to the Apulderfields, and Snodherst to the Badlesmeres, two powerful and distinguished families in former times.

Hasted has mentioned another manor, termed Awmbree, but he was certainly misinformed, as there was no such manor in the county, and the name is evidently derived from the ancient Almonry within the Cathedral precincts.

About a quarter of a mile from Great Delce, on the left side of the road, is the spot alluded to at page 11, where William of Perth was murdered.

Starkey's. – On the Wouldham Road, and about two miles from St. Margaret's church, Rochester, is a large stone building, which attracts the attention of travellers. It is generally known as "Stark's Castle," a name it has acquired from the somewhat castellated appearance of the exterior, but the opinion will be easily dispelled by a close examination of the place, both outwardly and inwardly. According to Hasted it was formerly a manor, known as Littlyhall. In 1346 (20th Edw. III.), or, as Hasted states, 1461 (temp. Edward IV.), it was conveyed to Humphrey Starkey, of Cheshire, Recorder of London, 1473, and Chief Baron of the Exchequer, in 1485, in the

182

reign of Henry VII. He built a good house here, it is said, chiefly of stone, together with a handsome chapel at the east angle, which was consecrated and licensed for family use, and, as Dr. Thorpe considers, was the dwelling-place of Judge Starkey. It was not, in more ancient times, known by that name; for, says Philipott, "in times of elder aspect, I believe it could scarce entitle itself to any mansion, though it had the repute of a

manor, and is mentioned as such in the twentieth year of Edward III." (1346.) In the reign of Richard III. it was in the possession of Richard Pyset. The interior of the ancient chapel has been long converted into a dwelling house of most interesting character. The rooms are comparatively modern, but they appear in some respects in accordance with the original building, notwithstanding the corbels of the rafters seem rather incongruous with the modern furniture. The arched ceiling of one of the upper rooms is evidently in its original state, and conveys an accurate idea of what the building was when first erected. In the lower part of the house there appear to have been cells or dormitories, but from the various domestic purposes to which they have been applied, it is impossible to conjecture with accuracy.

The buttresses, arched entrances, and windows retain sufficient of their original form to mark for what purposes the building was designed, although so little is recorded of the founder, or of the chapel itself, that it causes surprise at the motive for building it at this particular spot. The "goodly stone mansion" has wholly disappeared, for it cannot be supposed that the small house near the chapel is the building alluded to. The massive foundations, adjoining the chapel, afford evident proofs that a building of large dimensions once stood upon the site; and it was upon these, probably, that the conjecture was formed of its having been formerly a castle. It may be noticed as rather singular, that after mentioning the erection of a house and chapel, no allusion is made to the former having been pulled down. However, my survey of it was an extremely superficial one, and leaving the question for the decision of

183 <chapel at Upper Halling>

others, I will merely state that the whole buildings are of much interest.

There was formerly a water-mill here, and the custom was, that once a year every householder was obliged to send one man for a day to clear the passage, ditch, and mill-pond, in order that the water might come well to turn the mill, which is thought to have stood at the back of the present house, where a pond is still known as the "Mill-pond."

Fronting the dwelling are two remarkably fine elms, which have been christened "the Twins."

THE PILGRIMS' CHAPEL.



This interesting relique of superstitious times is but little known, although in the parish of Upper Halling, and barely four miles from Rochester Cathedral. Some members of the Kent Archaeological Society, at their visitation in 1860, had evidently heard of such a place, for it was duly announced in their programme as one of the spots to be visited. From some cause or other it was not visited; and it may be rude to ask of such a learned body why the design was abandoned, as it would certainly have formed one of the most pleasing features in their two days rambles, besides dissipating any doubt that some of the less experienced members might have felt from the withdrawal of the notice.

The most pleasant way for the antiquary to proceed to this chapel is in going to Cuxton by the North Kent Railway. Shortly after leaving which station, and nearly opposite an ancient house, called "Whorne's Place" (commonly known as Horn's Place), you enter upon the veritable Pilgrim's road, which, about six centuries ago, formed a portion of the track pursued by the enthusiastic followers of Becket, and who had left the "Tabard" at Southwark, on their journey to the Shrine at Canterbury.

"— compagnie  
Of sundry folk, and pilgrims are they alle,  
That toward Canterbury wolden ride."

184

About two miles along this road is a small inn, called the Blackboy, in the parish of Halling, and nearly facing it is the Pilgrim's chapel, situated at an angle formed by the Pilgrim's road and the ancient Watling Street, which we shall have to notice hereafter.

This chapel was probably built soon after the canonisation of Becket, on Ash Wednesday, in 1172, as about that time the splendour of his shrine in Canterbury Cathedral, and the great miracles performed by his relics, drew all Europe to the spot; and it was but natural that spiritual, as well as bodily refreshment was needed. It may be conjectured also that these chapels, or buildings attached to them for the purpose, served occasionally as hospitals.

In its original state, it appears to have been an oblong edifice of small dimensions, being about 45 or 50 feet in length, 30 feet wide, and 35 feet high.\* The roof, now covered with modern tiles, was a pointed arch. On the north side are two narrow arched windows, partially concealed by the roof of a wash-house. On the south side is a

similar window in the wash-house of a small cottage which conceals the exterior wall of the chapel on that side. Each corner of the original building appears to have been supported by a buttress, two of which, at the east end, still remain. The entire walls are of great thickness, and much of the original is perceptible, the repairs of a later date being plainly visible. The interior of the two cottages, to which the chapel has been converted, presents a strange contrast to the purpose for which the building was designed. In the dwelling-room of the first cottage, in a cupboard, is probably the original piscina, in an arched stone trefoil, formed in the chapel wall. This, the respectable woman who lived there told me, was a baptismal font, but that is altogether out of character with its appearance. Nearly the whole of the interior walls are so completely hidden with cupboards that it was impossible to investigate them closely. A very deep recess in the wall of one of the cottages contains a

/\* These dimensions are not from actual measurement by the rule or rod, and there may be a slight difference with the real dimensions.

185

modern window, where, probably, the original stood. A field adjoining retains the name of Chapel-field. In digging for a cellar under the chapel, a few years ago, several human bones were found, probably of those who, at this spot, from disease or fatigue, ended their worldly pilgrimage, unshaken in their belief that, by their ritual observances, they would, when they had "shaken off this mortal coil," bow before a shrine whose brightness would dim the lustre of earth's proudest diadem.

In the neighbourhood of this chapel are the ruins of a church and chapel, which, although not within the intended limits of my Sketches, I feel under the necessity of introducing here, to remove the impression entertained by some, that they were the actual Pilgrims' Chapel noticed in the preceding article.

Paddlesworth Church is about a mile from the Snodland Railway Station, which is five miles from Rochester. It forms a portion of the property of Mr. Stevens, facing whose residence are the remains of the ancient parish church, much of which is still so nearly perfect, that the only way to account for its desertion is by supposing that at some period there must have been a serious diminution in the number of the parishioners. The outer walls of the building are nearly entire, with a fine arched window at

the east end, and several smaller ones in the north and south sides. There appears to have been stained glass in the east window, but no traces of it can be now discovered, and the interior of the window is nearly invisible, owing to its having been once almost completely blocked up by converting the chancel end into a chamber for domestic purposes. An archway of Kentish ragstone divides the nave from the chancel, and continues in fine order. On the south side of what was once the high altar, there is the appearance of a Piscina; and although this may be doubted, it is difficult to surmise for what other object the recess in the wall still remaining could have been intended. The windows are deeply recessed, and the walls of great thickness. Ploughs and other implements of husbandry now occupy the nave, and render a closer investigation impos-

186 <Dode>

sible. The date of the church is not clearly traced, and it has evidently been confounded with Dowdes, the ruins of which are in the same parish. It may be supposed that this causes the mistake made by some of our historians; one of whom says, "The church is ruined," and another, "There is no church standing." The manor of Paddlesworth belonged anciently to several noble families.

Dowdes. – Nearly four miles from the Railway Station at Cuxton, at a place near Bucklands, are the walls of an ancient chapel called Dowdes, of which we find more ample notice than of the parish church. In the survey of "Ecclesiastical Benefices," taken in 1650, Hasted says, "There was a chapel called Dowdes, adjoining to this parish (Luddesdown), which was fit to be added to it, and was worth £20 per annum. The chapel is now fallen down." This chapel, it is clear, was in the parish of Paddlesworth, and was probably intended as a Chapel of Ease to the mother church. In 1791 there was a survey of the parish published, in which it is thus described – "The bounds of the parish of Paddlesworth, with the Rectory of Dode, Dowde or Doude, which was annexed to Paddlesworth, March 1st, 1366, according to the Register of Bishop Trellick, began at a beech Pollard, on the north side of Pumphroy-house." This is now called Pomfrey, and in some old deeds it is written Pomfret. Tradition states that there was a castle here, called Pomfret Castle, about a quarter of a mile from the chapel. That the name is remembered at the present day, I can bear witness; as whilst inquiring my road to the chapel, I heard from more than one quarter there was no

such place, and that I meant Pomfret Castle, which had been pulled down a long time since! The field in which the remains of the chapel are, belongs to Mr. Stevens, of Paddlesworth. It appears to have been but a small building, the dimensions being – length of nave, 25 feet 6 inches; breadth, 17 feet; length of chancel, 12 feet 9 inches; breadth, 9 feet 9 inches. The only remains of this building are the walls, and an entrance arch on the south and west sides. The roof has fallen in, and the interior is perfectly inacces-

187

sible from that circumstance, and the quantity of weeds and rank grass with which it is completely choked up. The walls were built with stones and flint; and it may be regretted that no antiquary has noticed it before it crumbled into utter decay.

188 <Strood>

STROOD.

Our early writers have bestowed less labour in their description of Strood than it appears to deserve, and Lambarde, in his seven pages of description, devotes nearly five of them to the outpourings of his spleen against Thomas à Becket of whom he relates the following whimsical anecdote from Polydore Virgil: "It happened him on a time to come to Stroude, the inhabitants thereabouts (being desirous to despise that good father) sticked not to cut the taile from the horse on which he roade, binding themselves thereby with a perpetual reproach: For afterward it so happened, that every one which came of that kinred of men which had plaid that naughty pranke, were born with tailes, even as brute beasts bee." Such another like tale is recorded of Augustine, as having occurred in Dorsetshire, and it is related, with more circumstantial detail – "Afterwards, one Robert Brock (a man of the clergie and dwelling in Canterbury) meeting by chance with a horse of the Archbishop's (Becket) that carried certeine kitchen stuff, did cut off the taile of the beast in despite of the maistre, who stepped the next day (which was Sunday) into the pulpit at Canterbury, and there all fierce, wrothe, fieries, and bolde, excommunicated Brock for his labor." The effects of this excommunication were so terrible, we are gravely told, "that the very dogs under the table whereat Brock sate, would not once touch, and much lesse taste, any bread that he had fingered, no, not

although it were mingled with other bread that never came in his handes. But of any tales, or other revenge not one word have these men." I have heard a modern tale of an excommunicating story, which I do not choose to repeat.

The etymology of this place is derived from the Saxon, signifying strowed, or scattered, "because it consisted then of a few scattered houses, without the citie."/\* From a remote period, it appears to have been a suburb of Rochester,

/\* A friend suggests that it is derived from the ford anciently here, which folks strode over to reach Rochester.

189

and an ancient writer describes it in the following manner: "Part thereof is in the division of the Justices of the City of Rochester, and the liberty of that City claimeth over the same, viz.: from the High street of Rochester, over the Bridge to the Mill called Stroud Mill (including the Mill) and from thence all along the High Street, at the right hand side thereof to the signe of the Angell, and all Little Borough; and so beyond the church, to the way between Friendsbury and Cookestone, and up the way leading to Friendsbury, to the House called the Ship (including the church at Stroud. And the residue is in the North division of Justices in the Lath of Ayesford)."

A modern publication describes it in the following terms: "The village consists of one principal street, narrow and almost destitute of any external attractions. The houses are irregularly built, and, for the most part lack uniformity; yet some few there are, which being of modern construction, lay claim to neatness, and respectability." Since that period, however (1838), still further improvements have taken place, and with respect to shops of all descriptions it can fairly vie, with what may be termed the "parent city of Rochester."

Newark Hospital. – To whom the Manor of Stroud originally belonged is not quite clear, though probably to the See of Rochester, as about the year 1190 (temp. Ric. I.) Gilbert de Glanville, then Bishop of Rochester, "founded the Hospitall at Stroude, called Neworke, dedicating his cost to the honour of the blessed virgine Marie, and endowing it to the yeerely value of fifty two poundes." In the endowment of the Hospital it is directed that after a sufficient allowance be made for the support of the brethren and servants of the hospital, the remainder of the estates settled upon it should be appropriated to the relief of the

sick, the impotent and the necessitous, whether neighbours or wayfarers. Masses were to be said for the founder, his successors, and all benefactors to the end of time, and other charities were bestowed.

The hospital was situated on the north side of the

190

street, nearly opposite Mr. Sweet's, bookseller. A row of houses appears to have been built on the site of it, at the back of which, at a chairmaker's, an inner archway may still be seen, probably forming part of the chapel, with much of the old panelling. A garden or orchard near it was evidently attached to the hospital, and it contains a well, which, tradition says, supplied the original building with water. The newly organised community wore the cross of St. Andrew on their gowns, by way of acknowledgment that their endowment arose from the revenues of the church at Rochester. The fraternity consisted of a master, two priests, two deacons, and other servants.

The establishment of this hospital excited the jealousy of the monks of St. Andrew, from an idea that their Priory had been despoiled of a portion of its revenues, and the feeling thus created, broke forth with great violence in the reign of Edward I. (circ. 1272). It appears there had been a great and long drought, and the monks of Rochester wished to go in procession to Frindsbury, "of a speciall intent and purpose to pray to God for raine." Finding the nearer way to be through the orchard of St. Mary's, they applied to the master, and obtained his permission without informing the brethren, who, hearing of it, and remembering former grievances, thought a further attack was about to be made on their prerogatives which they determined to resist, and for that purpose furnished themselves with clubs and bats, and waylaid them in the orchard where a fight ensued, and the monks were so miserably thrashed, "they made eache man the best shift for himselfe that he could." After the result of this personal encounter, pleasantly told by Lambarde, the monks "never again sought to carrie their procession through Stroud Hospital." From these hostile proceedings arose a byword of "Frendsburie clubs," as "they of Frendsburie used to come yeerely upon Whitson-tide to Rochester in procession with their clubs, for penance of the Faulte." This, however, may be doubted, as the fault evidently appears to have arisen from the inhabitants of the hospital, and Frindsbury, if indeed concerned with the affray, could have acted only as auxiliaries, which

is shown by their conduct afterwards. The custom seems to have been kept up for many years, and it is within the remembrance of several of the ancient inhabitants when the idlers of Strood and Frindsbury used to meet the like classes of Rochester, on the middle of the bridge, with clubs and staves, and there revive the ancient feuds of the "monks of old." We have since become more enlightened, and the custom is now obsolete.

Temple Farm. – In the eleventh year of Henry III. (1227), we find that the Manor was granted to the Templars by the name of *Magistro, et fratribus Militae Templi Solomonis*, the masters and brethren of which order had a noble mansion on this spot, and enjoyed undisturbed possession thereof until the reign of Edward II., who seized and imprisoned the unfortunate Templars under the unfounded plea that they were given to vicious courses. In Mr. Addison's admirable work, "The Knights Templars," published in 1842, and which is well worth consulting, he states that there were three preceptories of the order in Kent, viz.: Ewell, Strode, and Swingfield, near Dover; and he adds, "There were also several smaller administrations established for the management of the farms and lands belonging to the Templars, and the collection of rent and tithes. The different preceptories of the Temple in England, had under their management lands and property in every county in the realm," and, among others in Kent, he enumerates Lillestone, Sutton, Dartford, Strode, West Greenwich, &c., &c.

In the reign of Henry VIII. the manor was in the possession of Lord Cobham, and when it was forfeited to James I., that king bestowed it on Cecil, Earl of Salisbury. After several changes it became the property of C. G. Whittaker, Esq., of Barming. A portion of the present house seems to have formed part of the original building, and a large hall, probably the banqueting hall, still remains, with the exception of a modern window having been substituted for the original. The upper rooms are chiefly of small dimensions, and have stone mullions to the windows. The building appears to have been much larger,

and a portion of the outward part, although obscured by the railway running so near to it, has marks of great antiquity. There is a singular and spacious vault here, now used as a cellar. It is built with stone and chalk, with a

groined roof, and is thought to have been the place where the Templars assembled for important purposes. Upon what grounds this conjecture has been formed it would be difficult to imagine, seeing that no concealed places were necessary for such purposes, and that there was ample space in the house for holding any meetings requisite for the performance of their duties. The house was on the banks of the Medway, whose waters, no doubt, flowed close up to its walls – perhaps, occasionally flooded the land. It is, therefore, probable, that this vault might have been built for similar purposes, as those already described in the High street of Rochester.

The church originally served as a Chapel of Ease to the parish of Frindsbury, and at the time of Bishop Glanville it was made a parish church. "It being supposed," says Brome, "incapable for so great a conflux of people, as began every day to multiply within the liberties of Strood." It was then settled on the master and brethren of Newark, and is described to have consisted of a nave and two aisles, with some recesses on the south side of the altar, of arches supported by pillars of Petworth marble. On the north side of the Chancel was the vestry room, beneath which was a charnel house. In the south aisle was a chapel belonging to the Gother family, built in 1607. The present church was built in 1812, and is dedicated to St. Nicholas. The entrance is by a flight of steps, through a porch on the south side. The living is a perpetual curacy in the presentation of the Dean and Chapter of Rochester. It underwent a perfect renovation in 1860, and the exterior, from its situation, has a plain and unpretending appearance.

There have been several objects of interest found on and near this spot, amongst which, in a garden opposite the churchyard, was a bell metal seal of great antiquity. By an inscription upon it it was thought to have belonged to Bicester Priory, in Oxfordshire. The form was oval,

193

with cradle-wrought figures, representing Christ on the Cross, and in a niche underneath was the half-figure of a monk. It was about an inch and a half in length. In the year 1832 was dug up, to the north of the church, a seal of the same metal of circular form, about three quarters of an inch in diameter. It appears to have been part of a signet ring, but when found the ring was broken off, and from the inscription upon it, it probably belonged to a monastery at Steeple Morden, in Cambridgeshire. The device is an aquatic bird, with a branch of leaves in its



beak. This seal is in the possession of Mr. Humphrey Wickham, solicitor, of Strood. In 1772 coins were discovered in an old hedge row in this parish, and a larger quantity was found about the same period under the root of a decayed elm. They were of the reigns of Elizabeth, James I., and Charles I., and were probably deposited there as places of safety, during the Civil war.

In the years 1837, 8, and 9, a more interesting discovery was made in a marsh a little to the south-east of the church, consisting of vessels and coins which had been deposited there during the Roman occupation, the place having been then used as a cemetery. Mr. Wickham has the vessels, which were preserved, and 600 or 700 of the coins.

Amongst the antiquities of Strood is an ancient house adjoining the Pelican Inn. It has evidently been a mansion of some note, and the front is clearly of Elizabethan order. It is built of brick, and under the arch of the centre gable was recently the date 1549, cut in bricks. The two first figures alone remain, the bricks whereon the others were are crumbled away, the third figure having been distinct within the last three or four years. A court, as it is called, of mean looking houses, is now built upon the site of what appears to have been a court yard, between the front of the mansion and the river, whilst the back of the house, in the High street, is timbered, and the chambers project after the fashion of houses of that period. The whole bears a most ruinous aspect, and looks scarcely habitable. It has the appearance of having once belonged to a distinguished family.

194

The original possessors of this property it is difficult to trace with any certainty, as there were two manors here one named Boncakes, which had owners of the name of Brooke, as early as King John, and in the 43rd of Edward III. (1369), a third part of a certain court, called Franklyn's Court, together with all rents and suits of service, were released to Richard Havekyn, of Strood. Both these properties appeared to have been much mixed, and a deed bearing date in 1788, speaks of a public house called the "Two Brewers," and referring to some premises near it, "which many years since the messuage became ruinous and fell down." This could not have referred to the ancient house we are speaking of, and it is more than probable that this mansion, after Newark was dissolved as a hospital, retained the original name. It may be remarked also that much of the remaining wood-work in each building strongly

resembles the other, as if the mansion had been built to perpetuate the remembrance of the hospital.

Nearly adjoining the turnpike gate is a brick fronted house, occupied by Mr. Lilley, a builder. On each side of the doorway are some singular tiles let in the brick-work. Four of these are curiously cast, two of them with the representations of Susannah and the Elders, one with St Hubert and the Stag, and the third with the story of Jael and Sisera. They are rudely done, and might possibly have originally belonged to Newark hospital. Higher up in the wall are two smaller tiles, nearly square, apparently with similar designs formerly upon them, but now quite obliterated. A short distance from this, on the opposite side of the road, is an ancient hostelry, called the Lion and Star. A singular propinquity of hieroglyphics probably forming the crest, or portion of the heraldic bearings, of some noble family. The ceilings in the several apartments are extremely low, and in all of them are found some richly carved beams and timbers, which bespeak great antiquity, and only want to be thoroughly cleansed from the several coats of lime-white and paint that have been at various times so lavishly spread upon them, to render them objects of curiosity. It is thought to be made

195

of oak, but it is more likely, from its appearance, to be chestnut.

You descend into many of the dwellings here on each side of the street which is generally considered a mark of remote antiquity. In this instance it is not wholly so, as a short time since, in digging the foundations of some new houses opposite to the Lion and Star, many parts of the original pavement were found, at from two feet to four feet below the surface, the present road having, from time to time, been considerably raised.

196 <Cobham>

COBHAM.

This parish is situated about midway between Gravesend and Rochester, nearly four miles from each. Hasted describes it as being rather "an unfrequented district, without any roads for traffic; the air is healthy, and the situation rather pleasant." Cobham gave name and title to a family that was of eminence in this county from the reign of King John, in 1199, to that of King James I., in

1603, upwards of four centuries, during which lengthened period they were of distinguished eminence, and several of them in the various reigns held offices of the greatest consequence and responsibility. In the published lists of sheriffs of the county, between the reigns of Henry III. (1242) and Richard II. (1344), we find more than twenty of this noble family holding that important office. In 1272, Prince Edward, afterwards Edward I., being then Warden of the Cinque Ports, made Henrie Cobham his deputy, and in the reign of Edward III. Reginald Cobham was Lord Warden. Lord Henry Cobham, his son, also held the office, and the same dignity was conferred in the reign of Henry VII. on Sir William Brooke, Lord Cobham, and Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's household. In the time of William I., Archbishop Lanfranc gave Pluckley to John of Cobham, who held it for two centuries. Such, indeed, was the celebrity of the name, that it was greatly distinguished throughout the county of Kent, in which they held many manors of considerable note.

"Cobham," says Philipott, "afforded a seat and surname to that noble and splendid family, who from hence borrowed the original denomination of Cobham, and certainly this place was the cradle or seminary of persons who, in elder times, were invested in places of as signal and principal a trust or eminence as they could move in, in the narrow orb of a particular county. Henry de Cobham, in the reign of King John (1199), was one of the recognitores magnae assissae, in some proportion equivalent to judges itinerant.

197

In the year 1282, amongst the Kentish gentlemen embarked with Edward I., at the siege of Caerlaveryock, were no fewer than twelve knights of this distinguished family, one of whom is described as Sir Henry Cobham le Uncle. Seymour designates the Cobhams as being "an ancient, prosperous, and opulent family."

In later times Cobham gave title to Sir William Temple, whose daughter and heiress was created Viscountess Cobham. The mansion was also the residence of the Baroness Clifton, of Leighton Bromswold, which barony is enjoyed by the eldest son of the Earl of Darnley, who is Lord Clifton. The family of Clifton is most nobly connected. Catherine, daughter of Sir Gervase Clifton, Bart. (who died in 1618), married, first, Esme Stuart, Lord Aubigny, second son of Esme, Duke of Lennox; and secondly, James, Earl of Abercorn. Her first husband was created

Baron Leighton, and Earl of March, and on the death of his elder brother in 1623, became Duke of Lennox. They had issue, the Duke of Richmond and Lennox. Their daughter married Richard, Earl of Arran, and died in 1667. Catherine, the sister of Lord Aubigny who was slain at Kineton in 1642, claimed the barony of Clifton, and her claims were allowed. She married the eldest son of the Earl of Thomond, and had issue, one son, Donatius, who died in his mother's life-time; and one daughter, Catherine, who inherited the barony of Clifton as heiress to her mother, and married the Earl of Clarendon, and had issue, the Baroness Clifton above mentioned, her only surviving child and heiress. John, the first Earl of Darnley, married in 1713, Theodosia, heiress of the Earl of Clarendon, and in her own right Baroness Clifton. Edward, the second earl, inherited the English barony of Clifton, in right of his mother, and in the family of Darnley it still continues. The present possessor of Cobham is the Right Hon. John Stuart Bligh, Earl of Darnley, Viscount Darnley of Athboy, county of Meath, Baron Clifton, of Rathmore, in the peerage of Ireland, and Lord Clifton in the peerage of England. His lordship is also Hereditary High Steward of Gravesend and Milton.

198

Cobham Hall. – Although the former noble residents of Cobham Hall are so frequently mentioned in all our ancient records, there is but little, if any, light thrown upon its original construction. That there must have been a mansion here at a very remote period is evident, from its having been a principal residence of the noble family of Cobham, but we have nothing to guide us in assigning a date to it. Kilburne tells us that "the Bishop of Rochester claimeth at the stone house and church-yard in this parish," but gives no information of the house alluded to. It is thought that the present mansion was built in the reign of Elizabeth, by Sir Geo. Brooke, Lord Cobham, at a cost of £60,000, and there are dates on various parts of the building from 1582 to 1599. Hasted says, "The Hall, by no means grand in its external appearance, retains considerable remnants of its ancient baronial grandeur;" and adds, "the taste displayed in the central part of the structure is due to its architect, Inigo Jones, the whole being cased with brick, and sashed, which take from the uniformity of the edifice, as it does not coincide with the old wings that formed part of the residence of the Cobhams."

Whoever may have been the founder of this noble

mansion, or at what period it was erected, must remain a matter of doubt. That it has been built at different periods is very apparent, and the very irregularity observable in the several styles of architecture adds a charm to the tout ensemble, rarely found in buildings of more regular construction. The mansion is brick-fronted, forming three sides of a square, the extremities of the wings terminating in octagonal towers; clusters of quaint chimneys tower above the roof, in apparent disorder, but with evident regard to the general outline of the architecture. Ranges of mullioned windows give an imposing effect to the ancient walls, and carry us back, in our imagination, to those times of feudal grandeur when the uses of the harquebus and the hauberk, were better understood than steam-ploughs or thrashing machines.

A slight glance at the historical events and personages connected with the earlier occupants of the Hall may not

199

be amiss, by way of a proper introduction, to those who may be fortunate enough to obtain permission to inspect the interior of the mansion.

Amongst the distinguished possessors of this property of early date, was Sir John Oldcastle, "the Protestant martyr," as he was termed. He is described to have been "a most noble knight, honoured of men, and of great bravery." He married the Lady Joan de Cobham, a widow, who had already buried three husbands, and at Sir John's demise married a fifth. Upon Sir John's marriage with Lady Cobham he assumed the title of Lord Cobham. In the reign of Henry IV. he commanded the English army in France, and compelled the Duke of Orleans to raise the siege of Paris. When Wickliffe first promulgated his doctrines, Sir John espoused them with great zeal, and, in consequence, was sent to the Tower. The charges against him were "for being a mighty maintainer of suspected preachers, daring to protect them by force of arms," and "with holding certain matters of belief which differed from those allowed by holy church."

In September, 1413, he was cited by letters "set upon the great gate of the Cathedral church at Rochester," to appear personally before Archbishop Arundel in the "great chapel of the castle at Leeds." On the day named he was brought before the council, and after undergoing several examinations he was solemnly condemned by his judges, "for a most pernicious and detestable heretic, to the secular power, jurisdiction, and judgment, to do him thereupon to

death." On his being re-conveyed to the Tower, he made his escape into Wales, where, it is said, he remained concealed for several years. He was ultimately apprehended by Lord Powys, who had been instigated thereto by promises of great rewards from the king. He was conveyed with all speed to London, and, "on the morning of Christ's Nativity, in the year of grace, 1417, the Lord Cobham, with his arms bound, was brought on a hurdle to the green meadows of St. Giles's, and there hung in chains to the cross-beams of a gallows, his body being sustained in a horizontal position. Fagots were placed beneath and around

200

him, and in a few minutes all that was mortal of the suffering martyr became a heap of coal-black dust."

In the year 1544 a book was published on this melancholy occurrence, entitled, "A Briefe Chronycle concernyng the Examinacyon and Death of the blessed Martyr of Christ, Sir Johan Oldecastell, the Lorde Cobham, collected together by Johan Bale." Hearne calls this "a lying book, not really in itself worth twopence." (Bale, bishop of Ossory, known as the historian, was, however, a man of great learning and probity.)

A ridiculous rumour was some time prevalent that the Sir John Falstaff, so inimitably portrayed by Shakspeare, was drawn from Sir John Oldcastle, but not a shadow of resemblance in their characters appears, in fact they seem rather the antipodes of each other, for whilst Falstaff is drawn as a gross sensualist and vulgar humourist, the lord of Cobham appears to have been a pious man, and a religious enthusiast, besides bearing the character of being the "first author among the English nobility." He wrote, "Twelve Conclusions Addressed to the Parliament of England," a number of religious tracts and discourses, and edited the works of Wycliffe.

Sir George Brooke, who, as already stated, commenced the building of Cobham Hall, saw it nearly completed, when he was charged, in the time of Queen Mary, with being concerned in the rebellion of Sir Thomas Wyatt. He is said to have been acquitted, but his property was sequestered, for we find in the 3rd of Jac. I. (1605-6), an Act was passed, "To establish in the Crown the lands and possessions of Lord Cobham and Geo. Brooke, Esq., attainted of High Treason."

On the 17th day of July, 1558, Queen Elizabeth, in one of her royal progresses through Kent, was entertained here by Sir William Brooke, Lord Cobham, who is said to

have met her Majesty at the Hall gate, attended by "four score gentlemen in embroidered dresses, with chains of gold about their necks; and fifty Kentish yeomen, with his lordship's arms worked in needlework on their left shoulders." We are told, also, that when the Queen was passing the

201

gateway (now known as the Tudor arch, built by Sir Jeffrey Wyatville, in 1801), "she did tarry for a while, acknowledging with great delight the cheers of the multitude that had been admitted into the court beneath, who gave her deep welcome in long-continued plaudits."

In the reign of James I. (1603), the "master of Cobham" was sentenced to death, and his estates confiscated, for being concerned in a plot against the king. His life was spared, and he lived many years in extreme poverty, the king's kinsman, Lodowick Stuart, Lord Darnley, having "the fair estates and noble mansion assigned to him." A modern anonymous writer remarks, "Those who possess the land by virtue of their descent from Lodowick Stuart, are of good and gentle repute; and the late lord was blessed and beloved by all who knew him."

Unlike many recipients of royal favours, the Stuarts on whom this property was bestowed by a pedantic monarch, did not in time of need forget their moral obligations in the misfortunes that happened to his descendants. In the Parliamentary struggles that shortly afterwards ensued, they proved themselves among the most devoted of the bright galaxy of chevaliers, who ranked themselves on the side of King Charles. Three of the gallant family, in the very flower of youth, fell in battle, fighting in defence of the unfortunate monarch. One at Edge Hill, a second at Bramdene, and the third at Chester. The eldest of these brothers then enjoyed this estate, and just previous to those unhappy dissensions, had been created Duke of Richmond, and married the second daughter of the well-known Villiers, Duke of Buckingham.

During the internecine commotions which preceded the Commonwealth, the Parliamentarians issued Gazettes with accounts of their military movements and events connected therewith. By one of these, we find that a body of Roundheads, proceeding towards Rochester, made a detour to Cobham Hall for the purpose of plunder. "Colonel Sands, the commander (of the force), chose out some dragoons to search Cobham Hall, for we heard they were mightily provided against; yet, this nothing at all disheartened us,

but we marched forwards until we came to the place. When we were come, the lady (Cobham), through fear, sent out word to us that we should have the magazine delivered unto us; which, when we had it, we loaded four waggons, and sent them to London; and took three war-horses." In more modern times a troop of Yeomanry, under the command of the noble earl, or a predatory tribe of Archaeologists, occasionally meet with a warm reception in the hospitable mansion, and to adopt the language of the Roundhead Gazette, they find themselves "mightily provided for," and, so little "disheartened," that although they retire unwillingly, the trumpet that calls them to a further attack, need not be sounded with much vehemence.

We will now proceed into the interior of the mansion. The entrance from the lawn introduces you to a spacious vestibule, which is fitted up in the Italian and Turkish styles. The elegant marble chimney piece has a bacchanalian sculpture in front, surrounded by statues, among which a small figure of Hercules, the Apollo of the Vatican, and a group of Cupid and Psyche are exquisitely carved. In this vestibule is also a splendid vase of porphyry. A very magnificent granite bath, brought from Egypt, and presented to the fourth earl attracts great notice in the entrance hall.

From this apartment you enter the spacious and truly elegant music-room, pronounced by George IV. to be "the finest room in England," and, I think, the royal opinion is fully borne out by its magnificent appearance. The dimensions of it are, in length fifty feet, breadth forty feet, height forty-four feet; the ceiling is divided into square compartments with a deep oval in the centre, the whole richly gilt and ornamented. The lower part of the sides, between the pilasters, are lined with grey veined marble; and a gallery at each end is supported with four columns, cased with scagliola. Full length marble statues, with a sculpture from the story of Phaeton, ornament the chimney piece, and above are full length portraits of the Lord John Stuart, and Lord Bernard Stuart, one of his brothers, who fell in the royal cause. Over these are the arms of the Earl

of Darnley – azure, a griffin segreant, or, between three crescents argent: crest – a griffin's head erased, or. Supporters – two griffins, wings elevated, or, ducally collared and chained, azure. Motto – Finem respice. The decorations of



this room are said to have cost £20,000., and the splendid appearance of the whole shows it not to have been too highly estimated. Amongst other ornaments are eight alabaster vases, on pedestals, with a statue of the Venus de Medicis; and the sides of a fine antique sarcophagus, covered with bas-reliefs.

The large dining-room has some splendid portraits, among which are three of the Dukes of Lennox, two by Vandyke; Charles I., Arabella Stuart, and William III. on horseback. Looking at these pictures, one would be inclined to think the feast presented to the eye would go far to lessen the appetite for the banquet. In the small dining-room are several family portraits by first-rate masters, among which a full-length of the present youthful Lord Clifton is a fine specimen of art.

At the foot of the grand staircase are several marble busts, some of which are supposed to be of Roman Emperors. By this staircase you ascend to the picture gallery, which is 134 feet long, and contains a splendid collection of paintings by the first masters, both ancient and modern. The four chimney pieces in this gallery, as well as those in the old parts of the house, are white and black marble, beautifully wrought, one with the date, 1587, and the Cobham arms. One of the finest among the paintings is by Rubens. The subject is the head of Cyrus brought to Queen Tomyris. A few fine sketches from the hands of the same master are also in this gallery, the principal of which, are the triumph of Henry IV. of France, and a sketch of a lion hunt. Another painting, of boys blowing bubbles, is by the same masterly hand. Some works by Guido are also here, amongst others the daughter of Herodias with the head of John the Baptist in a charger; and a copy of his murder of the Innocents from the collection of Sir Joshua Reynolds. In a recess at the end, is Salvator Rosa's death of Regulus, and at the opposite end of the gallery is

204

Pythagoras instructing the fishermen, by the same artist; in other parts are two of his smaller pictures, the birth of Orion, and Jason overcoming the Dragon. There are several paintings by Titian, portraits of himself and Don Francesco del Mosaico, Ariosto, Christ scourged, and others. There are also two paintings by Jordans, which are highly admired by the cognoscenti, and one of them, the Pomona, was pronounced by Sir Joshua Reynolds as almost surpassing the power displayed by Rubens. There are also some paintings here by Sir Joshua himself, amongst which

are Samuel called, and a portrait of Mrs. Monk. A full-length portrait of the unfortunate Mary, Queen of Scots, painted by Janette, in the dining-room, is very remarkable. She wears a rich black dress, trimmed with fur, and in the back ground is an inscription over a small representation of her execution. Harlowe's Dominican Monk, and a large copy of Raffael's picture of the Transfiguration are also here.

On the tables which run along the centre of the gallery are several remarkably fine vases, chiefly Etruscan, and on a mantel piece in the further recess is a marble bust, exquisitely chiselled, of John, Earl of Darnley, to whom the fine collection in this gallery is chiefly to be attributed.

The portrait gallery contains nearly fifty portraits that cannot be regarded without considerable interest, as most of them evidently bear strong resemblances to what the living personages must have been. They are chiefly by Holbein, Lely, and one by Sir Joshua Reynolds; a full-length portrait of Lady Frances Cole with a child, on the private staircase, is very fine. There are also two well-executed portraits of Queen Elizabeth, one in her youth and the other at more advanced years. I am certainly not an artist, but from the impression made on my mind when I first saw these pictures, I formed an opinion, that very few of these portraits but what contain a sufficiently life-like (if I may so term it) resemblance to the notion we have formed of some of the more distinguished individuals there portrayed as to warrant their being originals.

As you descend the staircase, a large painting of the

205

Neapolitan school attracts your attention. The subject is the entry of a viceroy (supposed to be Don John, of Austria) into Naples, which occurred soon after Masaniello's insurrection was suppressed. On this staircase will be also found, the Stag hunt by Snyder; Milo in the cleft Oak, and Hercules and Achelous, from the Orleans collection, both by Giorgione.

Cobham Park comprises an area of 1800 acres, pleasingly diversified and well wooded. The oaks are remarkably large, and in some parts of the park, assume from extreme old age, a very grotesque appearance, emulating as it were by anticipation, the contortionists and gymnastists of the present day. On the south side is a truly magnificent avenue of lime trees, in four rows, which is upwards of 1000 yards in length. Turn in which direction you

please, the eye rests upon a broad and varied landscape of highly cultured hill and dale, extensively stocked with deer of all ages, from the elderly stag upon whom Jaques moralised, to the giddy young fawn, who skips about in innocent unconsciousness that he is destined so soon to withdraw from the verdant turf for the ignoble interior of a pasty.

"Well wooded groves," says a modern tourist, "may be seen extended around us, and we might ramble here a whole day, traversing miles of ground, amidst scenes of ever-varying interest and beauty."

Peaceful, however, as is the surrounding scenery, inviting the mind to indulge in meditation, some years back two occurrences took place here of a most distressing character, which we shall notice as briefly as may be. On the 4th February, 1835, as the late Earl of Darnley (the fifth earl) was directing some labourers, who were employed in felling timber in the park, he took one of their axes in his hand, and pointing out what he wished done, the axe unfortunately fell upon his foot, by which one of his toes was completely cut off. At first the accident was not considered to be of a serious character, but after a few days tetanus supervened, and, on the 11th February, a few days before

206

his lordship would have attained his fortieth year, he expired, universally regretted and esteemed by all classes.

Another melancholy event occurred on the 28th August, 1843, at a spot between the end of the noble avenue of limes, already noticed, and the road adjoining the park palings known as Halfpence lane. This spot was then the scene of a most frightful tragedy, occasioned by a father being murdered by his own son. The parricidal act was committed by a young artist, named Richard Dadd, who was a native of Chatham, in which town his father had carried on business as a chemist. His son's early life had been also passed there, and, naturally enough, the Cobham woods had powerful attraction for the eye of an artist, and became his favourite resort. The better to carry on his artistic pursuits, he removed to London, accompanied by his father, who had retired from business. He here attracted the attention of Sir Thomas Phillips, Mayor of Newport, in Monmouthshire, at whose request he accompanied him to Egypt, for the purpose of making sketches for subsequent use. Whilst so engaged he experienced a coup de soleil, and he returned home, and as aberration of intellect soon became plainly perceptible, temporary retire-

ment was recommended and adopted, and he was carefully watched by his friends. At length he contrived to elude their vigilance, but his father, suspecting he had gone to his favourite haunts, went in that direction, and found him at Strood. At his own request, he sought again the scenes of his early predilections, and accompanied his father to Cobham, and, on the evening named, arrived at the Ship Inn, intending to sleep there. They had refreshment, and, at the son's suggestion, went to take a walk in the park previous to retiring for the night, promising to return. The inmates of the inn not only waited up for them some time after the usual hour, but as it was becoming late, sought them in the park, but in vain. On the following morning, as Mr. Charles Lester, a respectable tradesman of Rochester, was proceeding in his chaise towards Wrotham, in passing the park, on looking over a hedge, he discovered a man lying on his face, close by a small pond inside the park. Think-

207

ing it was one of the revellers from the preceding day's fair at Strood, he called out to him, but obtaining no answer, he quitted his chaise and went to the spot, where he saw an apparently elderly man lying on the ground with his face upon his hands. He called to him again, but as he could obtain no answer, he turned the body over, and saw a slight <>superficial cut, scarcely amounting to a scratch, on the neck. Mr. Lester immediately gave the alarm, and the body was removed. An examination afterwards took place, by which it appeared that death was occasioned by a stab in the heart by a knife, which had been partially withdrawn and thrust in a second time in a different direction from the first stab; the knife was afterwards found near the body. After having committed the murder, the unfortunate son walked into Rochester, where he stopped at the Crown Inn, and went up stairs to wash his hands and face. It appeared that he quitted England, and proceeded to France. Some time afterwards his friends in England received notice that he was confined there for attempting the life of a stranger in a diligence, under circumstances that left no doubt of his insanity. He was brought back to this country, and placed in a lunatic asylum at London, where he is now living.

The principal entrance to the park is from the turnpike-road, at Brewer's gate, but the pedestrian from Rochester will find a most delightful ramble by proceeding through Strood and crossing a style to the left of the road leading

to Cobham. A pathway guides you through some extensive hop-gardens and corn-fields into the shady and romantic woods of the park. The umbrageous foliage of the trees along the path affords a delightful protection in summer, and you need

"Fear no more the heat of the sun."

While, at convenient distances, rustic seats are placed whereon the rambler may lounge; and whilst listening to the numberless warblers of the grove that hover about him in all directions, he may naturally think with the poet –

208

"How pleasant the life of a bird must be,  
Flitting about each leafy tree;  
In the leafy trees so broad and tall,  
Like a green and beautiful palace hall,  
With its airy chambers light and boon,  
That open to sun, and stars, and moon;  
That open upon the bright blue sky,  
And the frolicsome winds as they wander by."

Before getting into the more open part of the park there is a well stocked heronry, which adds much to the effect of the scenery.

At a short distance further, on an elevated piece of ground at the south-eastern extremity of the park, called William's Hill, is the Mausoleum, said to have been erected at a cost of £30,000. It is built of Portland stone, and is of octangular shape, the columns at each angle supporting a sarcophagus, the summit terminating in a pyramid. A chapel, elegantly fitted up, is within the building; but although intended for the family burial-place, it has never been consecrated.

In the "Grove" is a remarkable chestnut-tree, known as the "Four Sisters," upwards of 32 feet in circumference. The stem divides itself into four large branches, from which the name is derived.

There was a vineyard formerly here, the name of which is still retained.

The remains of a deep vallum or ditch, on the north and eastern sides of what is now the pleasure-ground, was discovered in the spring of 1861 by Mr. Charles Warne and Mr. Roach Smith, and is considered by those gentlemen to have formed a British or Roman camp – an opinion that is much strengthened by its contiguity to the ancient Watling

Street, in the vicinity. An excavation at this spot would be highly interesting, and probably place more than one debatable question in this vicinity beyond a doubt.

The male visitor to Cobham Park should not fail viewing the farming stock, which is of very superior order in every respect, and has enabled his lordship to compete successfully "against all comers" at the Agricultural Meetings held in the county.

209

Cobham Church. – This church, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, is of very remote antiquity, which is clearly shown in the dates of the monumental brasses about to be described. The architectural features of the exterior prove the great age of the original fabric, which was probably coeval with many of the ancient edifices so numerous in this part of Kent. Time, the great destroyer, has not been sparing of the interior of this sacred edifice, but remains of carved-oak screens and stalls still give evidence of its former grandeur. In the early part of 1861, a perfect renovation of the interior took place, principally at the cost of the Earl of Darnley. The work has been effected with much good taste, under the able supervision of Mr. Scott.

The great attraction of the church is, however, undoubtedly the noble sepulchral monuments of the Cobham family, which are noticed by a writer in 1659, in these terms – "In the church are very antient monuments of the Honourable Families of Cobham, and Brook, but much defaced, many whereof are near 300 years old." This reproach no longer remains, and they are now considered among the finest in the kingdom. In what manner the restoration was effected is most graphically described by a writer in the Gentleman's Magazine, of March, 1841, and which from its accuracy I take the liberty of transcribing.

"We have the gratification to notice a very laudable work of repair which has been executed upon the sepulchral memorials of one of our most distinguished baronial families, at the expense of a descendant and inheritor of their name, though not of their estates. We allude to those contained in the magnificent chancel of Cobham Church, which, since the fatal ruin of the family, in the reign of James I., and the consequent transfer of their domains to the houses of Lennox and Darnley, have been entirely left to the devastating tooth of time. Those who are acquainted with Sepulchral Brasses generally, are aware that this is the richest assemblage anywhere to be seen on one floor. They had suffered considerably from the decay

of the ledger-slabs of Purbeck marble, within which they were set. These slabs (with one perfect exception) have

210

now been entirely refaced with mastic, which has given them the appearance of new stones, and thereby the brasses, which were in many cases loose, have been immoveably re-fixed. All the smaller pieces, which had become detached, and were lying either in the parish chest, or elsewhere in the church, have been restored to their places; and the matrices of the lost pieces have been carefully indicated by a metallic colouring. The fine Elizabethan table monument in the centre of the chancel, which bears the effigies of George, Lord Cobham (ob. 1658) and his lady, has also been considerably repaired; the loose portions of its superincumbent sculpture have been fixed; the Ionic pillars round the tomb, which were all broken, have been renewed; and the figures of the fourteen children, which were all displaced, and mostly broken into shapeless limbs and torsos, have been very neatly and ingeniously restored. These works have been zealously as well as ably performed by Mr. George Hammerton, whose skill has been before displayed in the repair of the architectural sculptures of Rochester Cathedral. The expense has been incurred by Francis C. Brooke, Esq., of Afford Place, Suffolk; and a watchful superintendence has been given by Charles Spence, Esq., of the Admiralty (who, indeed, has spared neither time, trouble, nor workmanship in the operations), and by Mr. John Gough Nichols, F.S.A.

#### COBHAM BRASSES.

No. 1. – Is the first of the series of Impressions from the Monumental Brasses of the Middle Ages: from this to No. 12 inclusive, the brasses are all commemorative of the once powerful Baronial family of Cobham. In the chancel of its church they form the finest known assemblage of their kind extant. Amid the Chantry seats, the relics from which these impressions were taken yet remain subjects of deep study to the antiquary, and of interest to the more general observer. The inscription round the Figure and Canopy is in the uncial character, which, by some, has been denominated the Longobardic. It is in Norman French, and as follows:

211

Dame Joan de Cobeham gist ici  
Dieu de sa alme eyt merci  
Ki ke pur le alme prier  
Quaraunte jours de pardoun auera.

Dame Joan de Cobham lies here. May God have mercy on her Soul! Whoever will pray for her soul shall have forty days' pardon. She died in the Fourteenth Century.

No. 2. – Thomas de Cobham. He died in 1367.

— qe par icy passez  
Pur l'alme Thomas de Cobham prie  
Que trespasa la —

Oh thou who passest by this way pray for the soul of Thomas de Cobham, who died the —

No. 3. – Dame Maude de Cobham. She died the 9th of April, 1380. She was the wife of Thomas de Cobham, and died, according to Weever, in the third year of Richard II.

Icy gist Dame Maude de Cobeham qe —  
Here lies Dame Maude de Cobham who —

No. 4. – Sir John de Cobham, the founder of the College and Chantry at Cobham. He is represented, as was usual in the cases of persons who established any religious foundation, with a Church in his hands. He died about 1407. The inscription is now greatly mutilated; but in a manuscript in the College of Arms, in London, it was in the year 1597, as follows:

De terre fust fait et fourme  
En terre et a terre suy retourne  
Cobham fondeur de ceste place  
Jadis nome mercy de malme eyt  
La Sainte Trinite!

The founder of this place, once named Cobham, was made and formed out of the dust of the earth, and into earth and to earth he has again returned. May the Holy Trinity have mercy on my soul!

No. 5. – Dame Margaret de Cobeham.

Sy gist Dame Margarete de Cobham jadis fille a noble Sr. le



Compte de Devenschir, femme le Sire de Cobham fondateur de  
- - - mourust le seconde jour de mois Dagust l'an de grace 1395  
de qui Dieu eit merci Amen.

Here lies Dame Margaret de Cobham, formerly daughter to the

212

noble Sieur the Earl of Devonshire, wife to the Sieur of Cobham,  
founder of (this place) who died the second day of the month of  
August, in the year of grace 1395: on whom may God have mercy,  
Amen!

On the finial of the Canopy is a representation of the  
Virgin and Child; on the left, the Arms of Cobham; on  
the right, those of Courtney.

No. 6. – Another Dame Maude de Cobham, who also  
died in the Fourteenth Century.

Icy gist Dame Maude de Cobham qe  
Here lies Dame Maude de Cobham who —

No. 7. – John de Cobham. He died 1354, and his  
epitaph is a remarkable specimen of the rhyming termina-  
tions to the lines, which were much in vogue in his time.

Vous qe passez icy entour  
Priez pur l'alme le curtays viandour  
Que Johan de Cobham avait anoum  
Dieu luy face verray pardoun  
Qui trespassa lendemain de Seynte Matthei  
Le puissant ottrie ademorer — (avec lui)  
(Lan de) — grace mil ccc Lquatre  
Ces ennemis mortels fist abbatre.

You who pass round this place pray for the soul of the courteous  
host called Thomas de Cobham. May God grant him entire pardon.  
He died the day after the feast of St. Matthew, and the Almighty  
took him to himself in the year of grace 1354, and cast down his  
mortal enemies.

No. 8. – This Brass is not in the line of succession but  
is exhibited here exactly as it lies in the Church, so that  
the spectator may have an accurate idea of the position of  
all and each. The Barony of Cobham was now, by mar-  
riage, in the possession of the family of Brooke.

Hic jacent Johannes Broke Miles ac Baro Baronie de Cobham, et Domina Margaretta uxor sua quondam filia nobilis viri Edwardi — A. Dni. 150 — ipsa vero — quorum animabus propitietur Deus Amen.

This inscription is too imperfect for translation, but when in the last century Thorpe compiled the "Registrum Roffense" it stood thus: —

Here lie Sir John Broke, Knight and Baron of the Barony of

213

Cobham, and the Lady Margaret, his wife, formerly daughter of the noble gentleman, Edward Nevil, late Earl of Bergavenny: which said John died — day of the month of Septr. 1506, but the Lady Margaret, on the last day of the month of Septr. 1500. On whose souls may God have mercy. Amen.

The figure of the Knight is irrecoverably lost.

No. 9. — This Brass has been greatly admired on account of its elegant canopy.

Hic jacet — Hawberk miles, quondam maritus Dne Johanne de Cobham, heredis Dni de Cobham Eundatoris (istius Collegii qui quidem) Nicholaus obiit apud Castrum de Cowlinge nono die Octobris. Anno Domini Mill<sup>o</sup>. Quadringentesimo Septimo cu — Deus Amen.

Here lies Nicholas Hawberk, Knight, formerly husband of the Lady Johanna de Cobham, heiress of the Lord John de Cobham, founder (of this College). (Which said) Nicholas died at Cowling Castle, on the 9th of October, 1407. On whose soul may God have mercy. Amen.

No. 10. — The Lady Johanne de Cobham, (the heiress,) had five husbands: two of whom are buried in Cobham, and one at Westminster Abbey. One of them was the celebrated Sir John Oldcastle, who was burned for his religious opinions as a favourer of the Lollards. (Of this Sir John, Camden says, "Sir John Old Castle whiles hee endeavoured to bring in innovation in religion, was both hanged and burnt.")

Hic jacet Johanna Domina de Cobham quondam uxor Domini Reginaldi Braybrooke militis, que obiit in die Sancti Hilarii Episcopi Anno Domini Millessimo cccc<sup>o</sup>. xxxiii<sup>o</sup>. Cujus anime propicietur

Deus. Amen.

Here lies Johanna, Lady of Cobham, formerly wife of the Lord Reginald Braybrooke, Knight, who died on the day of St. Hillary the Bishop, 1433. On whose soul may God have mercy. Amen.

This is one of the earliest instances of the representation of children on tombs.

No. 11. – Sir Reginald Braybrooke, another husband of the foregoing.

Hic jacet Dns Reginaldus Braybrooke miles, filius Gerardi Braybrooke, Militis ac Maritus Dne Johanne de Cobham, haereditis Dni Johannis de Cobham, fundatoris istius Co . . . . . Reginaldus, obiit apud Middleburgh, in Flandrea, vicissimo die Mensis Septem-

214

bris. -- Mill<sup>mo</sup> Quadringentessimo quinto Cujus anime propicietur Deus. Amen, Amen.

Here lies Sir Reginald Braybrook, Knight, son of Sir Gerard Braybrooke, and husband of the Lady Johanna, Lady of Cobham, heiress of the Lord John de Cobham, founder of this College; (which said) Reginald died at Middleburgh, in Flanders, the 20th day of the month of September, 1405. On whose soul may God have mercy. Amen, Amen.

No. 12. – Sir Thomas Broke and his Wife. This is the last of the Cobham series. He died in 1529.

Orate pro anima Thome Broke, Militis, Dne de Cobham, ac consanguinei et haereditis Ricardi Beauchamp, Militis qui quidam Thomas . . . . . filias et predicta Dorothea, obiit et praedictus Thomas, cepit in uxorem . . . . . habuerunt nullum exitium inter eos qui quidam Thomas, obiit xix die Julii, Mccccxxix<sup>ti</sup>.

Here again we must refer to Thorpe, who has preserved the epitaph.

Pray for the soul of Thomas Brooke, Knight, Lord of Cobham, kinsman and heir of Richard Beauchamp, Knight, which said Thomas married Dorothy, daughter of Henry Heydon, Knight. They had issue, seven sons and six daughters; and the aforesaid Dorothy died, and Thomas married Dorothy Fowthwell, a widow, who died childless; and afterwards he married Elizabeth Hart, but had no family by her. The said Thomas died 19th of July, anno domini 1529."

There is also a brass for John Sprottle, master of the college, d. in 1498; a brass for Rauf de Cobham, Esq., d. 1402; and a brass for William Tanner, the first master, d. 1418. In the chancel are four antique helmets hung against the walls, and the stalls still remain which were formerly appropriated to the master and brethren of the college. There are also other memorials, bearing date in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.

Cobham College. – This college was founded in 1362 by John, Baron Cobham, and originally intended for a master and chaplains to pray for his soul, as well as those of his ancestors and successors. That they continued undisturbed in their devotions for some centuries may be easily presumed, <>bnt at the general dissolution of religious houses, in the reign of Henry VIII., this appears to have been saved from the wreck, as in 1549 we find an Act of Parliament passed "For Dissolution of Abbeys, with a Pro-

215

viso for Verbal License of the King to Lord Cobham for the purchase of the Chantry of Cobham;" and in 1548 (1 Edw. VI.) another Act, containing a "Proviso for the rights of Lord Cobham." By the Act of Hen. VIII. the then Lord Cobham obtained the royal assent and license to purchase and receive to his heirs for ever of the late master and brethren of the charity all their hereditaments, wherever they lay, by which means the endowments of the original founder reverted back to temporal uses, till Sir William Brooke, son of the preceding nobleman, succeeded to the estate, and, by an Act passed in the 39th Eliz. (1597-8) "For the establishment of Cobham College," he not only caused them to be restored, but erected a new college on the original foundations, and which still remains, with probably the exception of some gables and archways, whose antique appearance are of an earlier date than the present building. One of the first trustees of the newly-erected, or rather restored, college, was Lambarde, the Kentish perambulator, who was at that period steward to Lord Cobham.

It is a singular looking place, and the sombre appearance it bears seems far better qualified for devotional purposes solely, than for the habitations of the aged and infirm. William of Cobham gave it in trust, with materials for the rebuilding, to Sir John Lawson, Mr. Fane, and Mr. Lambarde, with directions to erect an hospital "for the use and relief of true objects of charity from the parishes of Cob-

ham, Shorne, Cooling, Strood, Hoo, Cliffe, Chalk, Gravesend, Higham, St. Mary, Cuxton, and Halling. The college was completed in 1598. By the Act of Parliament the Wardens of Rochester Bridge were appointed Trustees, and the Earl of Darnley has the appointment of the college warden. The number of inmates, including warden and sub-warden, is 22, who are permitted to have their wives or grandchildren with them, and the allowance to each collegian is sevenpence per diem, besides being allowed to perform such labour as they may be equal to.

There is much of the picturesque in several parts of the building, particularly an ancient porchway over a flight of

216

steps. The old dining-hall or refectory has been converted into a chapel. There is also a cellar, which appears to be of great antiquity, and is thought to have been formerly used as a prison for the refractory vassals of Cobham. Altogether the building has a most singular appearance, and appears of far more ancient date than 1598, which we know it to be, not only from the figures over the south porchway, where are also engraved the armorial bearings of the founder, but from the unerring testimony of written documents.

This sketch must not be concluded without directing attention to an elaborately painted and richly gilt state coach, which, probably, was among the earliest introduced into this country in 1580, twenty years after which date, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, an Act was passed to prevent men riding in coaches, as being effeminate! Reasoning by analogy, beefsteaks and ale for breakfast might have been prohibited to the ladies of that period as being too masculine!

217 <Watling Street>

WATLING STREET.

"No people are so barbarous as to be totally destitute of the means of internal communication. The Britons maintained a considerable foreign commerce, and it is evident that their internal communications must have been free and numerous. We need not, therefore, be surprised if, after the lapse of so many centuries, marks of such British roads appear, differing in many respects from the roads subsequently made by the Romans, and traversing the island in every direction." Dr. J. A. Giles.

This ancient British road embraced so large a portion of the roads adjoining Cobham Park, that no place seems more suitable for a notice of it than the present. I confess that I approach the subject with extreme diffidence, not from any doubt that the conclusion I have arrived at is a correct one, but that I am compelled to differ upon the subject from some esteemed friends whose judgment is of far greater value than my own, and from whose convictions it may appear almost presumptuous to differ.

It is unnecessary to say that in most of our Kentish antiquaries who have written upon the subject, there appears a great obscurity. The road seems lost to them, or the traces of it unnoticed, from the top of Chatham hill to the corner of Cobham Park. Indeed, with the exception of a vague notion respecting Rochester – certainly an incorrect one – but few remains of it are mentioned. Feeling confident that it must still exist, I devoted much time and labour to trace the missing link between the points mentioned.

I think I have attained that object, but not so much from my own researches as from the valuable information imparted to me by Mr. Friend Hoar, of Chatham, and Mr. John Parker, of Cuxton. It would be unnecessary to relate the particulars with which they furnished me. I must, however, say, that from the instructions of the latter gentleman in particular I traced the Watling Street from Halling to Cobham, a distance of four or five miles, through woods and along roads now deserted, or used only as the

218

means of communication between one part of an estate and another. Still further to be satisfied I was in the right track, I made a point of inquiring of the few labourers I met with on my journey, as to the place I was in and where it led to? In every instance I was told it was "a very ancient old road" – Roman, they thought, – which, if I followed without turning to the right or left, would lead me to the other end of Cobham Park. I obeyed my instructions – pursued the road, in some parts almost impassable – and arrived at the corner of Cobham Park, from which point I believe no doubt exists of its onward track.

I am not relating this from egotistical motives, but simply to draw a conclusion that from the readiness this information was imparted to me, there can be little doubt that it must have been derived from traditionary sources. It could not have been from reading, for they had no books to guide them, at least none that I have seen, nor do I

believe there are any. Their information, then, must have been handed down from father to son throughout many generations, and well-grounded tradition, as I have already said, ought to be respected.

To enable the reader to arrive at a better opinion as to this portion of my subject, I will give a very brief sketch of the road from Richborough to Chatham, translated by Dr. Giles from the Itinerary given by Richard of Cirencester.

I would, however, first point out the remarkably short notices given by our early Kent writers on the subject. Lambarde pronounces the word to be of Saxon derivation from one "Weatle," which he doubts, as no Saxon king of that name is to be found in their chronicles. He then says "the road began at Dover, passed through the midst of Kent, crossed the Thames," &c. This merely shews that he had not bestowed much consideration on the subject, as we shall afterwards find that Dover was not on the direct line of the British road. "Furthermore," continues Lambarde, "I find in historie that this Watling Streete hath heretofore not onely served for the free passage of the people, but that it hath beene a marke and bounder betweene

219

some kings for their iurisdictions and authoritie." A short notice of it appears in Stukely's "Itinerarum Curiosum," in which he says, "This city (Rochester) stands on an angle of the river, and seems to have been of a square form, the Watling Street running directly through it." This opinion merely requires notice, as coming from the pen of so eminent an individual, and which alone saves it from animadversion for its inaccuracy.

There appear to have been eight British roads or ways.

1. The Watling Street, in two branches, northern and southern.
2. The Ikneild Street, or road of the Iceni, inhabitants of the eastern coast.
3. The Rykneild Street, leading through the country of the Upper Iceni, or Coritani.
4. The Ermyn Street, leading from the coast of Sussex to the south-east part of Scotland.
5. The Akeman Street, or intermediate road between the Ikneild and Rykneild Streets.
6. The Upper Saltway, leading from the salt-mines at Droitwich to the coast of Lincolnshire.
7. The Lower Saltway, leading from the same mines to the south-eastern coast.
8. A road which appears to have skirted the western coast, as the Ermyn Street did the eastern.

The south-eastern line of the Watling Street proceeded from Richborough on the coast of Kent, to Canterbury,

and this forms the first stage in the lter referred to. In this course the British towns, Richborough, Canterbury, and Rochester ran uniformly on the traces of the British road. It began at Richborough, on the south-eastern coast, below Sandwich, and although the road is at present obscure from the improved cultivation of the country, it may be easily traced to Canterbury.

At this point there appears to have been no direct road to Dover, but the deficiency was supplied by the Romans, who formed one, which was, in all probability, the first Roman road made in this county.

From Canterbury it proceeded to Stone Chapel, in Ospringe, which the Romans afterwards made a station, and formed another road in the direction of Lymne and Hythe.

The Watling Street then proceeded, near upon the line

220

of the present turnpike road through, or parallel with Sittingbourne, Newington, and Rainham, the traces of which are plainly perceptible. From Rainham it still continued, but I think rather to the left of the present turnpike road, though in a line with it. From Rainham towards Chatham Hill the road may be distinctly traced, and up to this point, I believe, no doubt exists respecting its course.

The British Street appears to have proceeded along here on the left, where there is an ancient and deep well in front of the Star Inn, and the road evidently continued in a straight line till it reached the back of a beershop, called the "Ash Tree", from the circumstance of an ash tree growing on the premises and said to be more than 200 years old./\*

It is evident that the Watling Street went along here, for the landlord of the house assured me, upon my noticing an untilled piece of garden ground, that he had made repeated efforts to cultivate it, but the ground was so hard, consisting of a sort of flint called Bull's head, that it defied alike pickaxe and spade. He had been merely able to clear, with great labour, sufficient space to form a small well. A narrow strip of waste land runs for a short distance from this house, along the side of the turnpike road till it joins the main line.

From the Ash Tree the Watling Street has undergone many changes, such as lowering the hill in two or three places by deep cuttings, but it evidently continued in the line of the present turnpike road, still called the Old Canterbury Road, till you arrive at a railway bridge, which



crosses it. At this point there are two roads, one diverging to the right leading to the town of Chatham, and the other continuing in a straight line to a turnpike, within the boundaries of Rochester, and leading to the New Road, between that city and Chatham. A short distance from

/\* I have mislaid a MS. in which it is recorded, "Watling Street has been traced by several writers to Chatham hill, where it appears to have been lost to them by several houses having been built about here. The site of a house called the 'Ash Tree' was the point where the researches of the antiquarians ceased."

221

this gate on the left are some premises known as Cherry Tree Farm, after passing which the road again divides, the New Road proceeding to the right, whilst the Watling Street continues its line, on each side of which is a row of houses – the place being still known as the "Old Road."

At the end of this place it appears to have gone near an Inn called the Gibraltar, but the railway at this spot has cut off the direct continuance of it; still a glance at the opposite side of the road will show that it continued in a <>straight line to Watts's place, and from there to Ordnance terrace, whence it continued to the Military Hospital, called Fort Pitt, along the site of which it proceeded, and over the causeway on the left of the recreation ground. With respect to this causeway, it should be observed that it appears at variance with the dictum laid down, regarding the British ancient ways, which declares "They are not raised nor paved, nor always straight; but often wind along the tops or sides of the chains of hills which lie in their course. They do not lead to Roman towns, or notice such towns, except when placed on the sites of British fortresses." Now this causeway was evidently both raised and paved, and was possibly Roman work; not, however, originally formed by them, but was the reparation of a British road, of which, as in other instances, they availed themselves wherever it could be found. That it was British is further proved by its not going towards Rochester.

The Watling Street continued its course from the Causeway mentioned, leaving Rochester considerably to the right, across what is now called Delce lane, then at the back of some houses, through gardens leading to Queen street, at the end of which it crossed the road to Roebuck lane to St. Margaret's Church, probably the oldest church in Rochester. Here it turned to the left, and went in the direction of the present road for about four miles to

Wouldham, where it was continued by means of a Ford, across the river Medway to Halling.

A question has been raised whether this was the actual passage by which the Britons crossed the river, some placing it nearer Burham; but I have several times, with others,

222

closely examined the banks of the river from Cuxton to Halling, at all states of the tide, without seeing any traces of a suitable place for such a purpose, whereas at Wouldham a ford still exists, which is visible across the bed of the river, and, in fact, is occasionally used at the present period. It is paved half way up each bank, and across the bed of the Medway. It has been mentioned that there was formerly a ford from Starkey's to Whorne's place, but it is very unlikely.

Crossing the river at Wouldham, on the opposite bank is the parish of Halling, and the Watling Street appears to have continued through what is now a lime-burner's premises, immediately facing which the road continues for a short distance to the "Black Boy" Inn, opposite which is the Pilgrims' Chapel, mentioned at page 183. From this point it continues up a flinty road and steep hill, called Red hill, which was probably chosen as affording an easier access to the summit than one at Crab's corner, a short distance from it. The hills on each side are of a precipitous character, and have a wild appearance, though in a state of cultivation.

At the summit of Red hill, an extensive piece of land, can be easily imagined to have formed a temporary resting place for the Phoenecians, or other travellers, laden with foreign merchandize, pursuing their way towards the metropolis, or such parts of the island as this road rendered accessible to them.

A pleasant, but narrow, road to the right of the top of this hill, descends slightly, for some distance, towards a labourer's cottage, called, I know not why, Flint House, at the back of which the Watling Street, here very narrow, still continues. It should be remarked that it appears at this spot much harder than at most other parts, and for some hundred yards is completely overgrown with under-wood, the road itself, however, being distinctly traced by the hardness of the bottom.

Emerging from the wood, a more open country is before you, affording a beautiful prospect of a well-cultivated country dotted here and there with farms and cottages,

## 223 <Borden>

with a near view of the small church of Luddesdown, and a more distant one of Cobham. Continuing on a gentle descent from the point already spoken of, the Watling Street continues to Cutteridge field, an unenclosed piece of land resembling the Downs of Sussex. Across this field there are three roads, that to the left leading to Luddesdown, the extreme right being the Watling Street, and a road in the centre running parallel with it, though at a short distance from it. You next arrive at Elliston's (?) farm, and then at Cobham farm, at the end of which, turning slightly to the right, you cross the high road, leaving the church and village of Cobham to the left.

Still proceeding along the site of the Watling Street – at this point perfectly modernized – and skirting the Park, you arrive at the "Four Wents," which form the roads at the corner of Cobham Park, the Watling Street continuing to the left, through a wood, leading to Shinglewell, from which the Street has been so accurately traced to London that no further mention of it is required here.

## BORDEN.

This village, situated three miles from Sittingbourne, "hath nothing memorable in it," says Philipott, "but the manor of Cirolls and Poyles, for they were always united together." It afterwards belonged to the Wiats, of Boxley, to whom it was given by Henry VIII. Sir Thomas Wiat lost it by attainder in the second year of Queen Mary (1555), but in 1583 it was restored for life only to his son, George Wiat, Esq., the reversion being granted by letters patent to Thomas Hooker and John Spencer, who afterwards settled it on the heirs of George Wiat. In the second year of Charles II. it was in the possession of Sir Francis Wiat, by whom it was conveyed to Mr. Isaac Seward.

Sutton Barne, in this parish, was the birthplace and burial-place of Dr. Robert Plot, the celebrated antiquary. He made many valuable collections towards a History of the County; but, say his biographers, he began at the

## 224 <Cliffe>

farther part of his life, and but barely projected the outlines of the county. He was born in 1641, and was the descendant of the family of Plot, of Stockbury. He died on the 30th of April, 1696, at the age of 55, and a marble monument was erected to his memory in the church. In

1695, as a cellar was being sunk on the premises at Sutton Barne, several Roman bricks were found, laid with their edges upwards.

#### CLIFFE.

This interesting village is five miles from Rochester, and adjoins Cowling. In the Saxon time it was called Clives-Hoo, and by the Normans, Bishop's Clive. Philipott states that the place in his time was "shrunk from its former glory;" but, when the Saxons flourished, "it was ennobled with several synods which were held here, both national and provincial, wherein several rules and <>constutions were enacted and established, both to fetter up the exorbitancies of the clergy, and to impale the irregularities of the laity within the restraints and boundaries of the laws temporal."

A difference of opinion prevails as to this being really the place where these Saxon synods were held, some assigning it to have been at Abingdon, in Berkshire, which was called by the Anglo-Saxons Shoves-ham. It must, however, be admitted that Cliffe has stronger claims for such a distinction than Abingdon. The first synod held here was by Theodorus, a Grecian by parentage, and a Sicilian by birth. He was consecrated Archbishop of Canterbury on April 1st, 668, and died in 690, at the age of 88 years. He held two synods, during the time he enjoyed the see; one at Hereford, and the other at Clives-Hoo, near Rochester. Spelman is, therefore, mistaken in his "exact collection of the councils held before the Conquest," when he says, "the first synod was held in the year 742," which is more than fifty years after that held by Theodorus, and will make eight synods held here, instead of seven, as hitherto recorded. The synod held here in 742

225

was attended by King Ethelbald and Archbishop Cuthbert, and is remarkable for one of its decrees, which was, that priests should first learn, and then teach their parishioners, the Lord's Prayer, and the Articles of their Belief, in the English tongue. The next synod was held by the same king and the same archbishop in 747, but was celebrated with greater pomp, as the archbishop was "invested," with his bishops, abbots, and other ecclesiastical personages.

The fourth was assembled in 798, by Athelard, who was translated to the see of Canterbury in 793. It was in this prelate's time that the Danes first made their incursions into the realm. In 800 and 803, Kenulf held synods, attended

by the same archbishop. The seventh was assembled in 822, by Bernulfe, King of the Mercians, and Ulfred, or Wulfred, Archbishop of Canterbury. The church records Wulfred as being one of its principal benefactors. The results of this synod was the restoration of certain lands which had been wrested from the clergy. The eighth, and last, was held by the same king and prelate, and was a small synodical convention held in 824, nor does it appear to have been of much importance.

These synods were attended by the clergy and laity, and either the king himself, or some distinguished Thane who represented him, was joint-president with the archbishop; the one took cognizance of the affairs of the Church, and the other managed the concerns of the State.

The manor originally belonged to Christ Church, Canterbury, but it was part of the demesne of the Crown in the reign of Henry VIII., and that monarch granted it to George Brooke, Lord Cobham. Henry, Lord Cobham, afterwards forfeited it by treason, but the estate having been entailed, the Lord Cobham in 1643 obtained undisputed possession of it.

There are three considerable manors at this place, Malingden, or, as it is sometimes called, Molland and Dene. This was granted by Queen Elizabeth to William Ewens, and is now the property of a Mr. Harvey of Gravesend.

Perry Court, or Berry Court, "was always a limb of the family of Cobham, and so for many hundred years

226

continued, till Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, forfeited it (by rebellion) to the Crown in the time of King James." It was afterwards granted to Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, who married Elizabeth Brooke, sister to Lord Cobham.

Cardans is another manor, in Cowling street, and was granted by Henry VIII., in the 31st year of his reign, to Thomas Gethins. In the nave of the church there is a coffin-shaped stone, without date, which has some connection with this ancient manor, and bears the following inscription round the stone in Norman characters: –

Jone.la.femme.Johan.Ram.gyt.yci.Deu.(Dieu)  
de.sa.alme.eit.merci.

The John Ram here mentioned held the Manor of Cardans at a very early period.

West Clive, or West Cliffe, now West street, also

formerly belonged to the Cobhams; whilst Bere Court belonged to the De Bere's, an ancient family, one of whose ancestors, William de Bere, was bailiff of Dover Castle.

Cliffe has been a town of much greater dimensions than it is at present, but in 1520 "many of the houses were casually burned, of which hurt it was never yet thoroughly cured."

The church dedicated to St. Helen, stands on the brow of a chalk hill which bounds the marshes, and is a large and handsome building, with a fine embattled tower at the west end. In 1857 great alterations were effected in the outward appearance of this church, not the least of which was the removal of a heavy and unsightly looking buttress that supported in a perpendicular position, the tower which had been struck by lightning some years ago.

The church is of early English architecture, but the chancel is of the decorated period – the six side windows display some very beautiful tracery. The east window was originally one of five lights of the same period, but has been replaced with one of a most ugly appearance. The length of the nave is 150 feet, the chancel 50 feet, and the bell tower 16 feet – making a total length of 116 feet. The width at the transepts is 86 feet. In the south wall

227

of the chancel and eastward of the altar are a double piscina and sedilia richly carved. The sedilia is arched and in three divisions, and the upper portion and pillars of the piscina are decorated in an equally ornamented style, consisting of those grotesque heads and figures, with flowers, &c., so commonly found in our early churches. There is a small head on the eastern side of the piscina most exquisitely carved, and of great antiquity. The upper portion of the piscina is battlemented on a small scale. The north and south transepts were chapels, but to whom belonging, or to whom dedicated there are no records. In the wall of the southern one is a piscina, and in that on the opposite side is an awmbree neatly carved and arched.

The nave and chancel have been rich in monumental brasses, nearly the whole of which were removed by the church despoilers of the puritanical and reformatory ages, the mortices which fastened them to the stones alone remaining. Two large stones of this description are in the nave, nearly in front of the chancel. They have both been highly ornamented, and the smaller one shows a full length figure in episcopal robes, wearing a mitre, and bearing a crosier, although no records are found of a bishop being interred

here. In the nave are several coffin stones, with crosses of various shapes, all denoting great antiquity. One of the stones, bears the vestiges of eight figures. On another near it are seven figures. A brass at the bottom of the principal figures has the effigies of two children, between whom is a large globe.

Adjoining to this is the tomb of the Baynard family, and on one of the pillars near to it is a brass, recording that "John Browne, yeoman, late of this parish did by his will of the 7<sup>th</sup> of June, A.D. 1679" leave certain tenements, &c., "for the education of 12 poor children, and a man and woman to teach them." The tenements in question were called Southwood borough.

The chancel is separated from the nave by a finely carved oak screen of three noble arches, which bears the date of Feb. 10, 1613. This is situated where the Rood loft formerly was, and the upright posts at each end are

228

said to be portions of the original loft – the entrance door to which, and the stone steps leading to it, are still remaining.

In the room now used for vestry purposes, and which was formerly a chapel, are the remains of two fine arched windows, and a smaller one apparently for the purpose of looking into the north aisle; a large window here has been blocked up, and the fine effect of the whole thereby destroyed. The chapel on the south side shows faint traces of a fresco painting which apparently covered the entire wall, and a few months ago a tradesman of Bochester was employed to restore it by removing the numerous coatings of whitewash by which it was concealed. An improper solution was applied to it, and but faint traces are left of the original fresco. A very handsome head, surrounded by a halo, is almost the only vestige perceptible. The aisles and nave are divided by five noble arches, springing from round columns of great antiquity. The font, which is against the first pillar on the south of the aisle, is of stone, and of large dimensions – its date possibly coeval with that of the church. There are very few remains of stained glass, the principal being in one of the windows of the north aisle, one of which is the Virgin and Child, and the other an antique vessel, with a flag at the masthead. The entire poop is covered with a long building, containing five semi-circular windows, or four windows and an entrance-door, the top of which appears to be embattled.

The pulpit is oak, very elaborately carved, and bears the

date of 1634, and the ancient stand for the hour-glass, placed to the right of the preacher, bears the date of 1636.

With the communion-plate is an ancient paten, used by the Roman Catholic priests for the consecrated bread at the celebration of mass. It is of silver gilt, and six inches in diameter. In the centre, embellished with blue and green enamel, is represented the Deity, seated, holding the transverse bar of the cross, to which is nailed our Saviour, upon whose head a dove is descending. A crown or halo surrounds the head of the Deity, and an olive branch springs from each end of the seat. The following legend,

229

in old English characters, surrounds the whole: – *Benedicamus patrem et filium cum spiritu sancto.*"/\* This has been erroneously termed a patine, but their uses are very different – the paten being for the purpose already described, whilst the patina is the cover of a chalice. The design is the same as that in the centre of the seal of Cardinal Pole, and is by no means an uncommon ornament of that period.

The bell tower, at the west end, is square, and of large dimensions, with a handsome grained roof, and three lancet windows; the belfry affords <>accomodation for six bells. These bear date, two 1630, and the others 1616, 1670, and 1675.

The rectory house is an ancient mansion, about a mile from the church, with stone arched doorways, heavy buttresses, and battlemented in ecclesiastical style. An ancient custom is kept up in this parish, of which the origin is unknown, further than it appears to be an obligation on the vicar, who is bound either in person, or by his representative, to distribute on St. James's day annually a mutton pie and a loaf to as many persons as choose to go there and demand them. Attempts have been made to abolish this custom, and distribute the money among the poor of the parish, but the efforts have been unsuccessful, and the practice still continues, although the recipients are not numerous.

On the south side of the churchyard is a large monument belonging to the Somner family, in which "Frances Somner, who died in 1648, aged 22," was buried, and on one side of the tomb is the following remarkable epitaph: –

Passengers weepe Here lies a wife who cavsed none to  
Doe soe in her life One that was all the good you'd  
Finde in the whole peice of woman kind so modest  
That shee shond the light and died not, bot went



Out of sight She thought that Mother goes o'th  
Score to death whose child's deceas'd before Heavn w  
As her portion and shes none to claim't being past her  
Twentie one – Now passenger y'ave leave to walke she  
And her tombe after to talke.

/\* It is beautifully engraved in colours, by Fairholt, in Wright's  
"Archaeological Album."

230 <Cooling>

COWLING.

The name of this parish is indifferently spelt Cooling and Cowling, both of which may be considered proper as derived from the Saxon words *cu*, a cow, and *ling*, a pasture, making "a cow's pasture." Cowling, however, is the more ancient mode of spelling it, adopted by our earlier writers.

This parish adjoins Cliffe, and was long in the possession of the noble family of Cobham. There was a mansion here at an early date, for in 1311 Sir John de Cobham obtained the royal license of Richard II. to fortify his manor-house of Cowling, when "he pulled down the old mansion and erected a castellated structure in its stead, which henceforth acquired the name of 'Cowling Castle,'" and Philipott says – "which grant of his in the whole tenure of it he caused to be inscribed in a large table of stone upon the front of the castle; so careful was he to conform to the laws of the land, which had a particular aspect upon private embattling." This, perhaps, was considered a more delicate mode of suppressing the real fact, which appears to have been that the King felt uneasy at the erection in all directions of these baronial fortresses, and they were prohibited without a license being first obtained from him. Sir John hearing that the king's apprehensions had been aroused, endeavoured to remove them by making it appear that it was erected in defence of the country, and, for the purpose of dismissing any apprehension being entertained which might endanger his own safety, he caused an inscription to be engraven on brass, with the Cobham arms appended as a seal, to be affixed on the <>easternmost tower over the principal entrance, where it still remains, at such a height as to discommode the necks of many who wish to decipher it. The inscription is engraved in the old English character and runs thus: –

Knoweth that beth and shall be,  
That I am made in helpe of the contre,

In knowledge of whiche thinge  
This is chartre and witnessing.

231

There is an evident obscurity in the first line which is barely explained in the context; still the intention appears to have been sufficiently understood to preserve the property of Lord Cobham, and perhaps his life.

He was paramount of the adjacent territories, and with Sir Robert Knollys built the stone bridge at Rochester. The castle, when first erected, is described as being "a respectable fortress, moated round before the invention of artillery;" but enough remains to show that it must have been a place of great strength and considerable extent, and not one of those castellated mansions which were commonly erected for agrarian defences.

That the king's suspicion of Sir John de Cobham was not groundless appears from the fact that six years after this castle was built he was appointed one of the thirteen lord-governors of the kingdom, but being impeached of treason by the lord's appellant, "he was condemned to die, and forfeit his estates to the crown." His life, however, was spared, but he was ordered to be imprisoned for the remainder of it. After suffering incarceration for nearly twelve years, he was, on the accession of Henry IV. in 1399, liberated, and restored to his titles and possessions. He died in 1408, and the castle soon afterwards became the property and residence of Sir John Oldcastle, who had adopted the title of Lord Cobham, from having married the daughter and heiress of the above named Sir John Cobham. His eventful life and distressing death are more particularly alluded to at page 190 of this work.

In 1553, during the rebellion in the reign of Queen Mary, the castle was attacked by Sir Thomas Wrat. It is recorded that if his efforts had been successful, he meant to have made the place a depôt for arms, and also a refuge against the royalist forces sent to overthrow his rebellious designs. His attempts were defeated, and, although he had six pieces of cannon to assist in the attack, the castle was defended by Lord Cobham with such determined resolution, that Wiat was compelled to raise the siege and retire with his forces to Gravesend.

Seymour says, "the gate-house, with a portcullis, part

232

of the parapet, and two lofty towers, calculated both for

defence and ornament, still remain. There was a square citadel detached from the castle, encircled by a ditch, which had a constant supply of water from the Thames. An obscure farm-house has been erected on the ruins of this venerable structure." The obscurity has vanished with the house, for inside the venerable walls of the castle is a mansion of some pretensions, affording no subject of complaint but that its modern appearance from the ancient gateway by no means harmonises with the surrounding remains.

A recent traveller observes, and very correctly, "the outer walls and towers are sufficiently perfect to give an idea of the former strength of the place, and so far ruinous as to wear a strikingly venerable and picturesque appearance. The embattled gate, flanked with round towers, through which was the principal entrance, is still nearly entire and particularly handsome." The whole of the interior, indeed, affords ample scope for the close investigation of the antiquary, who cannot fail to be highly gratified with the result of his inspection.

The visit paid in 1860 to the castle by a portion of the members of the Kent Archaeological Society will not be easily forgotten by them, not more from the surrounding antiquities to which every access was freely afforded, than from the courtesy of Mr. and Mrs. John Murton, and the almost princely banquet they provided for their visitors; which latter attraction, it is said, forms a distinguishing feature in modern antiquarian researches.

Cowling church, dedicated to St. James, displays similar architectural features to those found in most ecclesiastical buildings in Kent. There is a double piscina, with credence above, and in the nave, near the pulpit, is a brass memorial to Feyth Brook, daughter of Sir John Brook (Lord Cobham), who died in 1508. On a stone in the chancel are two brass plates for Sybell, daughter of Gilbert Thurston, of London, and wife of the Rev. Nathaniel Sparks, rector of this parish twenty-eight years; she died in 1639. Near this is another brass for Thomas Woodyear, gent, of Cowling, who died in 1611.

233

## CUXTON.

This parish is two miles from Rochester, and in the Domesday Survey is spelt Cuckstone. Kilburne has it Cucklestan, the latter being apparently derived from Coclecoe, which was a Saxon privilege enabling a person to be free from answering in a place foreign to where he inhabits.

There are but few records of the place, but there is an ancient house here called Whorne's place, after Sir William Whorne, Lord Mayor of London in 1487, which has a most extensive barn attached to it. The estate formerly belonged to the Romney family, but is now the property of the Earl of Darnley. The church, which is of great antiquity, is dedicated to St., Michael and was given by King Ethelwulf, about A.D. 843, to the Church of Rochester. This Saxon monarch ordained tithes to be collected, and exempted the clergy from regal tributes. A very interesting discovery was made in this parish in the summer of 1860. On excavating the site of the White Hart Inn, near the railway station, the workmen dug up eight or nine Roman earthen vessels and a bone ring, which had formed part of a funereal interment. Six of the vessels were of red shining ware, and one of them was stamped in the maker's name, Maternus. The general character of the pottery will be more readily understood by reference to the Collectanea Antiqua, in which are figured numerous examples from the Roman cemetery at Strood. It is to be hoped these interesting remains will be deposited in the Charles Museum at <>Maidstone. Rochester would be a more legitimate locality, but the corporation of that city, a few years since, disposed of what a few intelligent persons had got together under the name of a public museum, by auction, and there is no reason to believe the corporation is changed for the better.

234 <Frindsbury>

#### FRINDSBURY.

This parish adjoins Rochester, and was anciently called Freonds-Berig, Freeman's court, Freonderbyerg, Friend's court. It appears also to have been once named Eslingham, from a grant of land so called, made by Sigered, King of Kent, and Offa, King of Mercia, in 746, to Eardulph, Bishop of Rochester. Eslingham, though the name was promiscuously used, formed but a small part of Frindsbury, and was dependent on the manor. Some lands about two miles from the church still retain the name. The manor of Frindsbury was originally held by the Priory of St. Andrew, and a lease was granted of it to John de Clare, and afterwards to the family of the Neals. About A.D. 1257 Laurence de St. Martin, Bishop of Rochester, by license of the Pope appropriated the church, and at the general dissolution of monasteries the fee simple was given to Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex. On his being beheaded for high

treason in 1540, it was given to Sir William Drury.

The date of this church, which is dedicated to All Saints, is uncertain, but about twenty years after the death of Gundulph in 1107, it had become so dilapidated that Paulinus, the Sacrist of Rochester Cathedral, rebuilt the church with stone. The external appearance of the present edifice has nothing whatever to render it at all noticeable – even the tower at the west end, with a buttress or two, is of very questionable date, whilst nearly every other part of the church would do but indifferent credit to a conventicle of the early part of the present century. The shingle spire can certainly not be considered an ornament. The interior, consists of a chancel and two aisles. The font is of gothic architecture, and there are a few ancient monuments, particularly one in the S.W. corner.

The site on which this church is placed commands a most extensive and delightful view. In front are the Dockyards at Chatham, and the towering spire of Brompton church, whilst the sinuous Medway winds its slow length along to Upnor. A double row of limes, leading from the town to the west entrance, has a fine effect.

235

Some years ago, whilst some labourers were employed excavating a chalk pit, at a depth of about sixteen feet, they dug up a Roman leaden coffin, with a cross upon the side, and a number of figures indented, resembling large cockle shells, and within it was found an earthen vessel, seven inches in height, which contained about a pint of some description of liquid. The whole was unfortunately broken in the act of digging./\*

In this parish are many chalk pits, not disused chalk pits as they are usually termed, but places of refuge used by the ancient Britons when attacked by foreign invaders, or by their own countrymen. In either of those cases it was their custom to use these caverns as a place of shelter for their wives, families, and other treasures; and there can be little doubt that recesses for such purposes are to be found running through this division of Kent, which have not yet been developed. Here, however, there can be no doubt, may be found several places of the sort, and particularly one at the back of a farm called Piper's House, where, about fourteen years since, one of these pits was discovered, with two separate caves in it, at about twenty feet from the surface. This house was formerly occupied by Richard Bogherst, Esq., and at his decease it became the residence of the present occupier, Mr. Thomas Wickenden.

A monument in the churchyard, evidently for a member of this family; bears the following inscription: –

William Boghurst, died April 27, 1710, aged 41.

Time was I stood where Thou dost now,  
And viewed the Dead as Thou dost me,  
Ere long You'll lie as Low as I,  
And others stand and look on Thee.

In the year 1844 in digging a hop garden at the back of this house, a small Roman earthen vessel, was found, considerably below the surface. It is of nearly a round form, and bears marks of having been glazed and highly ornamented. It has been slightly broken near the mouth,

/\* Similar Roman leaden coffins are engraved in the "Collectanea Antiqua," Vol. III. Roman sepulchral remains have also been found at the foot of Frindsbury hill.

236 <Halling>

as well as at the foot, where can be traced some letters of the maker's name.

Nearly at the edge of the cliff overlooking the river, is an ancient house called Quarry House. It appears to have been of Elizabethan style, built with brick, and one side of it still remains of a very imposing character; but within the last few months it has undergone thorough reparation, and modern brick and sash windows have completely disfigured it.

Cookham Wood, near this, is one of the places in the rear of Upnor Castle, where a small portion of troops were stationed to resist the attack of De Ruyter. Cannon balls provided for that occasion have been frequently found, and about thirty years ago a Roman tessera or ticket was found in this wood. It bears the name of Messalina, and is now in the Charles Museum at Maidstone.

Upnor Castle. – Too insignificant for its sounding name, was built by Queen Elizabeth for the defence of the passage of the Medway. It is situated opposite Gillingham, and commands a sharp angle of the river there, rendering it well adapted for the purpose. It seems, however, to have been badly calculated for the protection it was designed for, and it has been since converted into a powder magazine, now occupied by a lieutenant's guard, supplied from the Chatham garrison. The building is of an oblong

form, with a round tower at each end, and was originally surrounded by a moat, which is now nearly filled up.

#### HALLING.

This parish is four miles from Rochester, and has many antiquities to recommend it, for here are to be found the Watling Street, the Pilgrim's Chapel, the Pilgrim's Road, which runs through it, and the remains of a Palace, formerly belonging to the Bishops of Rochester. The manor is of high antiquity, and was given to this see by Egbert, King of Kent, in 664. The partition of the property was

237

"confirmed by writing and possession given up by the delivery of a clod of earth." The witnessing of a deed in 1326 is singular, as being probably the first mention of hops.

To Norman the Hunter, The hop and the hop towne  
With all the bounds up side downe.  
And in witnes, that it was soothe,  
He bitt the waxe with his fonge toothe.

The present remains, of the palace is the entrance gateway. Walls in every direction around bear visible signs of having formerly belonged to the palace. Lambarde says, "At this place of the Bishop in Halling, I am drawing on the last scene of my life, where God hath given me Liberorum Quadrigam, all the fruite that ever I had."/\* He further says, that "Hamon of Hythe raised from the ground that Hall and high Front of the Bishop's place, which now standeth." There must, however, have been a residence here long before that period, as in 1183, Richard the Monk, then Archbishop of Canterbury, died at Halling, and was buried at Canterbury. Hamo appears to have built the Hall, enlarged and beautified the front, repaired the mill, and the outhouses. The chapel, part of the hall, and a gate with the arms of the See of Rochester, were remaining in 1719; and in 1720, in a niche over the entrance door, was a stone statue of Hamo de Hith in his episcopal robes, which was presented to Archbishop Atterbury. A tradition has been preserved that Richard the Monk "died in Halling House, stung with remorse, and terrified in a dream, by the retrospect of the iniquitous use he had made of his wealth and power." It was this prelate who had the celebrated controversy with the Arch-

bishop of York, upon a matter of precedence, when the latter seated himself upon Richard's lap. "The bishops looked upon York with silent contempt for this act of childish pride and indecency." The closing scene of his life accords but little with his previous character, for he is described as "prudent, gentle, liberal, and of affable deportment."

/\* This was written in 1570. Lambarde died in 1601.

238 <Hartlip>

The small parish church, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, adjoins the ruins of the palace. It is of very ancient date, without architectural ornament. In the chancel is a brass plate for John Collard, one of the clerks of the King's Exchequer, and his wife. Against the west pillar in the nave, is a brass with figures for Silvester, daughter of Robert Dene, married first to William Dalyson, Esq., and afterwards to William Lambarde, gent., about 1587.

Two stones on the altar steps of this church were of sufficient attraction for two engravings of them to appear in the Gentleman's Magazine, for the year 1788.

#### HARTLIP

Is situated about five miles from Sittingbourne, and adjoins the Watling Street. Several discoveries of Roman urns and coins have been made at various times in the parish, and, in fact, the whole surrounding country seems full of tumuli and barrows. About a century ago there were discovered the remains of a building, the top of which was level with the surface of the ground. It was about sixty feet long, and in a sloping direction from three to ten feet in depth. The walls were flint, with two rows of large Roman tiles on the top. Nothing was found among the earth with which it was filled but several bushels of wheat and tares, some of which were reduced to ashes, having been scorched by fire.

Hartlip Place was originally of great antiquity, having been the property and residence of a family named Osborne, before the time of Edward IV. A descendant of that family, who died in 1683, had built Dane House in this parish, and removed there; and, after remaining many years uninhabited, it was pulled down. Through a succession of proprietors, the estate came at length to William Bland, Esq., who built the present house. Mr. Bland, a few years since, laid open a Roman villa in Dane's Field, near



his residence. The antiquities he discovered are described and illustrated in the second volume of the "Collectanea

239 <Higham>

Antiqua," and are preserved in the Charles Museum, at Maidstone, having been liberally presented by Mr. Bland.

Hartlip Church is dedicated to St. Michael. There are many memorials in it to the Osborne and Bland family, but none of great antiquity.

HIGHAM.

This is an interesting parish, four miles per railway from Strood. Not much, indeed, remains of antiquity to gratify the keen researches of the antiquarian inquirer beyond seeing what has been, and that in by no means a very conspicuous form. The manor place called Lille Church was given to nuns of the Benedictine order by King Stephen in 1149, whose daughter, the Princess Mary, was the first prioress of the nunnery. The community, at the foundation, consisted of fifteen nuns, subject to the visitation of the Bishop of Rochester. At what time it was removed to a situation near the church is unknown. Their charter was afterwards confirmed through Hamo de Hethe by Henry III. Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, visited the place in 1513, and at that time the inmates were the prioress, who was above eighty years old, the sub-prioress, and two of the nuns. Small as was this party, and secluded as were their lives, scandal did not spare them. They were charged with having greatly deviated from the purity of their first institution; that the divine service was neglected; that they admitted visitors of both sexes, and received them with an unbecoming levity. The Bishop having reproved them, they made a suitable apology, and charged the free intercourse of the visitors upon the state of the walls, which were in such a ruinous condition that easy access was afforded to all who chose to visit them. To remedy this evil, the Bishop surrounded the nunnery with a stone wall. This, however, served to check them but a short time, and their religious duties and conventional discipline became so relaxed, we are informed, that in 1521 the community was suppressed. As a reward for the piety of Bishop Fisher – the abbess was but seventy-

240

eight at that period – the king, Henry VIII., made him a grant of the manor of Higham, the site of the nunnery,

the rectory, and the vicarage, for St. John's College, Cambridge, conditionally, "that they should provide a priest to officiate daily in the chapel of the convent, to celebrate a mass of requiem four times a year, and to distribute twelven-pence yearly on Michaelmas day to the poor of the parish." Some portion of the walls of this nunnery are still remaining.

Near the church considerable remains of a causeway are visible, which it is considered communicated with a ford that crossed the river from East Tilbury, in Essex. The repairs of this causeway were with the Priory of Higham. Those who see nothing but Roman in everything, trace this to be the point where Plautius, the Roman general, forded the stream down to the Roman Watling Street, near Cobham Park. This causeway is nearly thirty feet wide; it runs through Higham, over Gadshill, to Shorne Ridgeway. Dr. Thorpe and Dr. Plot both endorse the opinion that this was the spot where Plautius forded the river. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth there is said to have been a fort here, but I have been unable to discover its site.

Higham Church is dedicated to St. Mary, and is of great antiquity. Inside the inner doorway, and behind an ancient iron chest, is a tomb of grey marble to the memory of Joane de Hadloe, once prioress of the nunnery, who died in 1328. Over this is a mural monument for Robert Hylton, a yeoman of the guard to King Henry VIII., who died 1529. Here are also monuments to the Botelers, a very ancient family in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries; Rev. William Inglett, vicar of this parish, died 1659; Rev. Richard Pearson, vicar here forty-four years, died 1710. Under an arch in the south wall is an altar monument for Anne, wife of Samuel Cardwell, Esq., died 1642; Elizabeth, wife of Robert Parker, of Shinglewell, died 1670; Sir Francis Head, and Lady Mary, his wife, died 1792.

On Boley Hill, in this parish, in a conspicuous situation, a column has been erected for Mr. Charles Larkin, of Rochester, which was done by public subscription. He was

241 <Hoo>

a zealous advocate for parliamentary reform, and lived long enough to have his wishes gratified by the passing of the act for that purpose. His admirers, however, instead of erecting a substantial monument, were satisfied with stucco, which has caused it to become anything but a lasting testimonial of political friendship.

There is a mansion here called "Hermitage," the ceilings of which are said to be very fine, and in the west

side there is an apartment of most unusual length.

Gad's Hill, immortalised by Shakspeare, is about three miles from Rochester, and on the top of the hill swings a sign, on which is a supposed resemblance of that "knight of gross humours." The scene of the robbery of the carriers is supposed to have taken place near this spot. About half a century ago, or more, Falstaff was degraded from his pride of place, and a plough substituted, but the opinions of the passers-by against the indignity thus offered to their favourite knight was so loudly expressed, that he was speedily replaced. Mr. Charles Dickens, the author of "Boz," lives nearly opposite the Falstaff, and in a paddock fronting his house are two remarkably fine cedars.

About fifteen years ago a number of Roman coins and vessels were dug up adjoining the causeway, and, I believe, were removed to London, without making further researches.

HOO.

Hoo lies about three miles from Rochester, and gives its name to the hundred, and that is the most material information I can find respecting it, except, indeed, I may state an ancient rhyme respecting it, which makes certain unbecoming allusions as to pilfering and dirt being common in this Hundred.

Whether true or not is a question I will not enter upon, but I find the following distressing account related in a

242 <Milstead>

small pamphlet of 8 pages, in Gough's collection in the Bodleian Library: –

"God, the great Ruler of the Mighty Waters; being a full and particular Account of the great Damages done by the prodigious Spring-Tide which happened on the 16th Feb., 1735-6. Also an Extract of a Letter from the Hundred of Hoo, in Kent, to a Gentleman in Town, giving a deplorable Account of the total Overflowing of that Hundred, with a dreadful Relation how several of the Farmers' Wives and others had the shocking sight to behold, from their upper apartments, their Husbands, Sons, and Servants, drowned as they were in the Fields at Plow; with a number of Cattle of all sorts. With the Text of an excellent Sermon preached on this dismal Occasion from Psalm the 77th, 19th verse." ("Thy way is in the sea, and thy path is in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.")

## MILSTED.

This parish lies in the hundred of Milton, about three miles from Sittingbourne. The manor as early as 1275 belonged to a family named Abelyn, after which it passed through several families of no great standing among the distinguished families in the county until, in 1631, it came into the possession of the Tokes, of Great Chart. Three years afterwards it was purchased by Richard Tylden, gent., of that place, whose ancestors had possessions in Brenchley, Otterden, and other places in this county, and it has since continued to the present possessor, Sir John Maxwell Tylden, F.R.S. and F.H.S. The manor house is of an early order of architecture; and was formerly designated Hoggeshawes, from Sir Edmund Hoggeshaw, by whom it was built in the reign of Edward IV. (1460) – Several fine paintings by the old masters decorate the interior of this noble mansion. There are numerous monuments in the church to the Tyldens and Pattersons, but none of any great antiquity.

243

## MILTON.

This ancient town adjoins Sittingbourne, and was in early times called the Royal Village of Middleton, from its being situate in the middle of the county, between Deptford and the Downs. The place is connected with so many historical events of a very remote period that it would be impossible to render it adequate justice in our present limited space, and I must content myself with a brief resumé of its history.

From early times the Kings of Kent had a place here, which was castellated and stood below the church, some of the foundations, though in a trifling degree, are still to be met with; the palace itself having been burnt by Earl Godwin in 1053. Previous to this, in the year 892, the Danes, under their piratical leader, Hasting, entered the Thames, and sailing up the Rother to Appledore, afterwards proceeded to Milton. Here they built a fortress on [Hemsley Down](#), the site of which is visible at the present day and called "Castle Rough." The foundations are square, and the fortress was moated, a raised causeway leads from it to the water. On the east side of the creek King Alfred is said to have built another fort to check the further irruptions of the Danes, the remains of which it is thought may be

traced at a place known as Bayford Castle, in the parish of Sittingbourne. The town is of most ancient appearance, the principal street being on a rising ground, and there are several houses in it of very venerable appearance.

The church, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, is of great antiquity, and of Gothic architecture, with a fine castellated tower. There must have been a church here at the early introduction of Christianity among the Saxons, as it is recorded that in 680 Saxburga, who founded a nunnery at Minster, "did expire in the church porch at Milton while quitting the church." There were once several ancient monuments here, but at present few of them remain. Near the altar is a curious old brass figure with the inscription

244 <Murston>

effaced, and in the chancel is an ancient marble tomb, with two men and two women praying.

There is an ancient house here called Colshall or Colsall, a family of that name residing here as early as the reign of Edward III. (1326.) But not to enter upon its great antiquity we will skip from the fourteenth to the nineteenth century, and mention that as recently as 1834 this was the residence of Mr. Richard Goord, who "for many years laboured assiduously to improve the Kentish long-wooled <e>head of sheep, and at last was eminently successful. Of such extraordinary merits were his services in this branch of farming that on October 4th, 1834 a magnificent silver punch-bowl, elegantly chased, was presented to him at the Fountain Hotel, Canterbury." An inscription upon the bowl stated it to be presented by the noblemen, gentlemen, and agriculturists of Kent, as a tribute of their admiration of his efforts, and a memorial of the benefits the county had derived from his meritorious and successful exertions.

MURSTON.

This is a small village adjoining Sittingbourne, from which the rectory, an ancient house, is about half-a-mile to the eastward. It is situated upon elevated ground, and has a very pleasing appearance. The following tradition respecting this place is taken from "Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy," a folio volume of some repute.

"The Rev. Richard Tray, Prebendary of Rochester, Rector of St. Mary's at Hoo, and of Murston, was throw'd out of the former of these Livings by the Committee for plundered Ministers, in the year 1641. He was greatly Harassed by the Soldiers, and Courts

of those times. Had his barn, at Murston, with the corn in it, burnt to the ground, by order of one Sir Michael Livesey, who thrust one Broadthick into the Living, but afterwards upon King Charles the Second's return Mr. Tray had the quiet enjoyment of them both. He preached a Famous Assise Sermon before Lord Chief Justice Bridgeman, whose interest got him the prebend of Rochester, in 1661."

That such an important event in the life of an individual should not go unrecorded, the following lines, engraven on

245 <Newington>

a stone, are preserved in a wall at the side of the rectory house, the residence of the Rev. John Poore, D.D., Rector of Murston, and Vicar of Rainham.

Si Natvra negat facit Indignatio Versvm.  
The Barne which stood where this now  
Stands was bvrnt down by the Rebel's hands:  
in Dcmber, 1659.  
This Barne which stands where tother stood  
By Richard Tray is now made good,  
in Jvly, 1662.  
All things yov bvrn,  
Or overtvrn,  
Bvt bvild vp novght: pray tell  
Is this the Fire of Zeale or Hell?  
Yet yov doe all  
By the Spirits call  
As you pretend, but pray  
What Spirit is it? A bad on I dare say.

NEWINGTON.

This is a small neat town about midway (three miles) between Sittingbourne and Rainham, being a station on the London and Dover Railway, and formerly had a market here. It was in early times the patrimony of the family of Lucy, and was once called Lucie's Newington to distinguish it from other places with that name in the county. The Saxons called it Newetone, or New Town, and antiquaries consider that it was built on the site of an ancient town, either a Roman village or station. There can be no question that it was a locale of the Romans, for many entrenchments are found in different places, and innumerable Roman urns and vessels have been frequently dug up, which prove it to have been a burial place, and near a Roman station. On Key-coll hill (Cair Collis, or Caesar's

hill) have been discovered many Roman vessels and urns, and near it is a field that, from the great quantity of pottery found there, has acquired the name of Crock-field. One of the largest urns found had an inscription round the

246

neck, "Severanus Pater," &c. Several of our leading antiquaries, including Somner and Thorpe, have assigned this as the Roman station, Dorolevum, but, as the distances differ from those of Antoninus and others, it is not an opinion generally received. Standard Hill is said to have been the spot where the Roman standard was hoisted.

The manor belonged to a nunnery erected in this parish, but by whom and where erected, or by whom endowed, remains unknown, although Philipott avers that he had an ancient MS. which supplied him with the fact. In that manuscript it is related that the nuns dwelling in this monastery strangled the lady abbess and threw her body into a pit, (< > afterwards called Nun Pit), but the murder being soon afterwards discovered, Henry III., in whose reign it occurred, seized the manor, punished the guilty nuns, and transferred the others to Sheppy. The conclusion of this marvellous tale is "that five parts of this manor were given by Henry III. to his lord chief justice, Sir Richard de Lucy, whose son, Almericus de Lucy, did, in the year 1278, exchange the lands with < e > he monks of St. Augustine; and thus was this manor fastened to the patrimony of the Church. After the dissolution it was linked to the crown till the death of King Charles, ever since the first suppression."

The manor of Levenoke, in this parish, in the reign of Edward III. and Richard II. is stated to have been in the possession of John Fitz, but the accounts of the manor are so obscure from want of sufficient documents, that it is useless to enter upon details. There are also other manors in the parish, inferior to that of Milton, the Baroness Wenman enjoying the paramount manor.

The church is dedicated to St. Mary, and contains many objects of antiquity. It consists of a nave, side aisles, and a chancel, with a noble beacon tower at the west end. The living is a vicarage, in the patronage of Eton College. A large vault, belonging to the Hasted family, is frequently mistaken for the resting place of our county historian, and in an ancient chest, containing several parochial muniments, is a deed between the parishioners and Edward Hasted,

247

of Dover court, Lombard street, and Edward Hasted, his son, and heir, of Sutton-at-Hone, near Dartford, dated the 20th day of May, 1762, for the building a vault in the church. The historian, however, died at Corsham, in Wilts, in 1812. The parish register contains the names of Joseph Hasted, of Chatham, died January 29, 1732, and of Catherine Hasted, his widow, who died March 17, 1734. I was informed that a few years before his death in 1854, the Rev. Edward Hasted, vicar of Hollingbourne, went to the parish office respecting this vault, the fees or rent of which were considerably in arrear, and therefore it lapsed to the parish. He said that as he was the last of his family, and should be buried in his own parish, the vault would be given up, which was accordingly done.

There are several square stones in different parts of the church, with brass figures upon them, but in the majority of cases the effigies are gone and the inscriptions illegible. A flight of stone steps remains which formerly led to the rood loft.

The original parochial register of burials and marriages commences in 1558. It is a goodly sized tome, with the following written on the fly-leaf: – "This ancient register having been by some accident separated from the parish of Newington, and finding its way into the Bodleian library at Oxford, was ordered to be restored to the said parish of Newington, by a decree of convocation passed 24th November, 1821." The first entry in the burials is "Margaret Russell was buried 28th November, 1558." The first "happy event" is thus recorded – "Married, William Lowden to Ellen Tremlett, 20th January." These names are nearly illegible from the flourishing caligraphy which adorns it, and the first entry is dated November. The title page is equally flourishing, and sets forth that in the 40th year of Queen Elizabeth (1591) – "This booke beying bought in their tyme, the daye and yeare above written," &c. This, however, appears to arise from the registers having been copied from separate lists, which were afterwards bound into books, as we find the names of "Thomas

248

Garthlid, vicarius; Robert Bowden and William Bakare, churchwardens of Newington, juxta Sittingbourne;" all very indistinctly written, and dated 1558.

In the vestry room is a copy of the probate of a will of Simon Tomlin. It bears date, 13th November, 1689, and



contains several singular bequests, among which are, a barn and land for the poor to find them in £3 bread on the day he is buried (and afterwards), a place for the said bread to be placed, and his name to be carved thereon as donor.

Also,

"Permit my brother, Edward Tomlin, peaceably and quietly to enjoy the room he now lodges in, with bedding and furniture of the same chamber, with the use of six diaper napkins, six flaxen towels, two table cloths, two pair of sheets, one pair of pillows (beshares), during his natural life, for his own lodging and use only."

Another item leaves – "To my brother-in-law, William Plawe (?), of Stockbury, my best beaver hatt and the sum of £15 lawful money of England; and to my loving friend, John Hoyle, of London, all my point laces and other laces. Also to John Bentley all my woollen cloths which I may have worne and none else." Then instructions are given as to the testator's funeral, and things thereupon attendant: –

"To invite to the funeral all the ministers within the hundred of Milton. To erect a Tombe over my grave of black marble stone, and rail it in with rails as Mrs. Gibbonses, of Hartlip is rayled, and the said rayles be kept repaired when required. My biggest silver tankard and largest silver salver, and upon which my coate of arms is engraven, as also my best diamond ring, as I now usually wear, and my gold seal, cornelian ring, and my dozen of silver hafted knives, be kept in my executor's hands unsold."

It is to be regretted that many of the provisions of this will have not been complied with, as there is no appearance of a monument to the memory of this benefactor to the poor, either with or without an iron railing "like Mrs. Gibbonses of Hartlip," nor does there appear any shelf for the distribution of the bread, "with his name carved

249 <Rainham>

thereon;" nothing, indeed, except a plain oaken shelf for the purpose in front of the font.

There is a tale of gramerie connected with this town, which it would be unseemly to pass unnoticed. When the church was being erected, "ever so long ago," the tower began to assume a definite form, as if intended for bells. Everybody must remember that a certain elderly gentleman in black has ever entertained an antipathy against church bells, so, seeing what was going on, he determined to put a stop to it, and one night strolled into the churchyard, resolved to "do or die." Placing his back

against the church tower, he put his feet against a wall on the opposite side of the road, by way of leverage; whether he succeeded in his effort is not recorded, but there can be no doubt of the fact, for in the summer of 1861, I saw in the wall mentioned, a hole in the stone, which the toe penetrated, and an immense sole of a shoe on another stone – this latter may be considered valuable, as proving that the gentleman alluded to on state occasions certainly wore Blucher boots. A well near the spot is said to have been a "drinking fountain," to which he had recourse on the occasion.

Antiquaries visiting this town will find in Dr. Henty, a gentleman both capable and willing to render them valuable information.

It should be stated that in 1685 Dr. Causabon published an "Account of the discovery of a large collection of Roman Urns at Newington."

#### RAINHAM.

This village is about four miles from Chatham by the railway, and, although on the line of the Watling Street, it has but little to recommend it to the notice of the antiquary. A writer in the last century thus describes it: "In the church are several ancient monuments, particularly an elegant marble statue of Nicholas Tufton, Earl of

250

Thanet, and under one of the chapels is a curious vault which belongs to this family."

Blowers, or Blore Place, is an ancient house in this parish. It was formerly the residence of a family of that name, and Christopher Blower rebuilt the mansion in the reign of Henry VIII. It afterwards passed by marriage to the Tuftons, whose property it now is. The manor was, in ancient times, the patrimony of the noble family of Granville, and afterwards was transferred to the Leybournes, from whose family it escheated to the crown.

The church, dedicated to St. Margaret, is a large building with a very handsome tower at the west end. There is nothing particular in the interior to call for remark, beyond the extensive vault and interesting memorials to the Thanet family. In the chancel is a marble monument with a figure, in military habit, sitting on his armour, to the memory of the Hon. George Tufton, sixth son of the Earl of Thanet. He was born at Hothfield, and about the age of fifteen travelled through France and Germany, joined

the army of the Elector Palatine, and was wounded on the 21st Oct., 1666, and died of his wounds in London, on the 12th December, 1670. Near it is a large marble monument for the Earl of Thanet, a warm adherent of King Charles II., who died Nov. 24th, 1679. On the left of the altar are two coloured marble figures to the memory of Thos. Norsey, Esq., died 1624, and at the foot of the altar are several brasses, among which is one to the memory of John Norden, Esq., and his four wives. A singular chest in the chancel is of great antiquity. Kilburne says, "In the Chappel of which church is, or lately was, a memoriall of the interment there of Bloor (founder) of the chappel 130 years since (A.D. 1529). And in that church likewise are, or lately were, memorials of the interment of Donet, almost 250 years since (1409); and of Painter, 110 years since (1549)."

At a short distance from the railway station, are some very interesting specimens of antiquity in the Cricketer's Inn. In a large parlour to the left of the entrance is a fireplace of unusual dimensions, finely inlaid with oak. The

251 <Sittingbourne>

mantel is supported by a succession of columns and arches, finely wrought, and between these the apertures are beautifully inlaid. In one compartment are the letters I C, and underneath ANNO 1587. It may be observed in passing, that a tastily laid out flower garden, a lawn beyond it with boxes for the accommodation of tea drinkers, might tempt others, besides antiquaries, to visit the spot.

SITTINGBOURNE.

This is a populous and extensive town, which, since the opening of the East Kent Railway – that has a station here – has assumed an air of bustle and importance not visible since that happy period when, the old inhabitant will tell you with a sigh, that unnumbered stage coaches and countless post chaises, with four horses attached to each, caused the place to assume a consequence, that somehow or other it had lost. At that time, indeed, it may be considered the town of Inns and Posting-houses, when ostlers and post-boys went to bed, booted and spurred, and dreaming of the "next turn." That, however, has all changed. Large inns have been converted into shops – the ancient signs of some being now applied to houses of smaller dimensions, and where lords and ladies used to trip out of their carriage and four, and to receive the ob-

sequious smiles of the landlord, commercial gents jump out of the railway omnibus, and with much dignity ask for a biscuit and a glass of pale ale.

But not to dwell upon departed glories or vulgar assumption, let us turn over a leaf of Lambarde, who, in this town, found another cause to abuse the Romish clergy. First he tells us that the town derives its name from the Saxon, signifying the hamlet along the Bourne, or small river. "One there is that interpreth it, as if it were Seething-bourne, but how likely, let others see." Leaving this as unworthy a thought, he says: "For want of pertinent matter, touching either the beginning, increase, or

252

present state of this place, I am driven to furnishe the roome with an impertinent sermon, that a Mytred Father of Rochester, long since bestowed upon his auditorie here." He then relates that in the time of Henrie the Thirde, after a dispute between the monks, touching the appointment of archbishop, Henrie (Sandford), bishop of Rochester, was accompanying John, the prior of St. Andrew, to see him safe on his passage to Rome. "When they were come to this towne, the Bishop stept into the pulpit, like a pretie man, and gave the auditorie a clerkly collation, and preaching, in the which he haste forth into great ioy (as a man that had been rapt into the third heaven), and said, 'Reioice in the Lorde, my brethren all, and knowe ye assuredly that now of late in one day, there departed out of purgatorie, Richard, sometime King of England, Stephen Langton, the Archbishop of Canterburie, and a chaplain of his, to go to the divine Majestie. And in that day there issued no moe, but these three out of the place of paines.'"

It is said that in the year 1420 King Henry V. and his retinue were entertained in this town by John Norwood, Esq. The feast does not appear to have been of the nature of a modern agricultural banquet, as the whole cost is stated to have been 9s. 9d., the wine being charged a penny a quart only, and the provisions equally cheap. The house at which this entertainment was given is said to have been the Red Lion, which, in Seymour's time, 1782, had been a house of this description for upwards of 360 years. One of much smaller dimensions in the same line now bears a similar sign, and no doubt occupies the same site. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth it was a market town, governed by a mayor. The market has been discontinued for upwards of a century, but a corn exchange has been

erected within three or four years, where a market is held weekly, on Friday evenings.

The church is dedicated to St. Michael, but the interior was destroyed by fire on the 17th July, 1762, leaving scarcely any vestiges of the ancient monuments of which there were many well worthy of note, amongst others some of the

253 <Upchurch>

Septuans, Garret, and Poore families, a few of them upwards of 300 years old at the time of the conflagration. The most remarkable of these is said to have been that of Sir Richard Lovelace, Marshal of Calais in the reign of Henry VIII., and his portrait, richly inlaid with brass, was fixed upon it. There was an organ here in Queen Elizabeth's time. In repairing the church a few months ago, a fine stained-glass window was substituted for the old one formerly over the altar, and in cutting away the wall to make room for the new window, at the N.E. corner of the chancel were the remains of a fine fresco. By what little could be traced of it when first discovered it appeared to be a head of the Virgin in a sort of framework. On going a second time to inspect it more minutely, to my great surprize I found that portion of the wall entirely taken away, and I had the consolation of hearing that it had been pronounced no fresco at all! Who could afterwards contest the point, even though he had seen it himself?

It would be very much like heresy to withdraw from Sittingbourne and say nothing about Gore Court, although it is a mile from it, and in a different parish; but it is inseparably connected with the amusements of the town – the fine park, by the kindness of Mr. Smeed, the proprietor, being at all times available for the recreation and amusement of the inhabitants, old and young, and even strangers. Gore Court, in ancient times, gave name to its proprietor, and Hemyat Gore died, possessed of it, in 1357. It continued many generations with this family, until, towards the close of the 17th century, it was sold to Thomas Roydon, of East Peckham. He soon disposed of it, and it afterwards passed through several possessors, till, in 1791, it was sold to Gabriel Harper, Esq., who rebuilt the seat.

UPCHURCH.

Situate about two miles from Rainham, this village would attract but little attention, although in early times the property of the Leybournes, were it not for the extensive

remains of a Roman pottery, about a mile and a half from the church, but usually approached along the banks of the Medway, which here forms a considerable river, the banks on each side forming wharfs and brickfields to a great extent.

The church, dedicated to St. Mary, is a venerable looking building, "in the wall of which," says Kilburne, "was long since interred one Woodokes." This church belonged to the Premonstratensian Order, of Lisle Dieu, in Normandy; but, in 1439, Henry VI. granted it to All Souls's College, in Oxford, in which it still remains. In this church are three triple stone seats, which are said to differ in form from most others of this description. In the year 1795, the Rev. Mr. Denne, author of the "History of Rochester," thus notices a drawing of these seats, which had been submitted for his inspection: "Had the drawing passed under my inspection before I had concluded my remarks on stone seats in general, I should certainly have offered it as an instance in point to corroborate the notion I had advanced, that the stalls yet extant in the chancels of many of our parish churches were not originally constructed for the convenience of the officiating clergy, but for the use of the impropiators, who had, unquestionably, a right of admission into the chancel during the celebration of divine worship. As the original society had ample possessions, their estates must have often required the superintendence of their principal members, and during their abode at the several places, when they resorted to church, there cannot be a doubt of their having placed themselves in the chancel, and, as it may reasonably be concluded, in the stalls under review. There are no arms or ciphers on the screen behind the stalls, so that I imagine it to be of subsequent erection. The backs of the stalls are broken off, and, from the plainness of their construction, they were never designed to support stone canopies, perhaps they terminated like the ancient Gothic arm-chair."

Near a monument in the North chancel is a vault full of human bones, but by whom, or at what age, placed there is unknown. There are many other antiquities in this church, besides those pointed out, well worth noticing – and those antiquaries who visit the place, and have the good

fortune to meet with the Rev. Mr. Woodruff, the Vicar, will find a gentleman whose urbane manners will lead him to display, not only the antiquities in the church, but many in his own residence.

The Roman Potteries. – I have been favoured with the following by Mr. Roach Smith, as affording the best account, I believe, yet published of these remains of fifteen centuries.

"I will endeavour, as concisely as possible, to give you a notion of these interesting remains. Besides their importance in disclosing curious facts relating to one of the ancient industrial arts, which sprang from the earliest necessities of man, they point to a period when that long strip of land extending from below Gillingham towards Sheerness, now at high tides half submerged, was dry ground, and tenanted by a numerous body of artizans who, over a considerable space of time, dug and manufactured the clay of the district into tiles, and vessels for the various domestic purposes for which pottery was applied. Since these works were discontinued (now upwards of fifteen hundred years), the sea has gradually gained upon the land, intersecting in many places the sites of the kilns, and the worked ground into which were thrown the refuse, the vessels spoiled in baking, or broken by accident.

"Into the soft, muddy, beds of these creeks the fragments of the heavier pottery have sunk to a depth more or less considerable; but, with some difficulty, they are to be recovered by explorers provided with mud-boots, probing-rods, and spades. In the banks of some of the creeks the debris of the kilns may be seen about a couple of feet below the surface, running in horizontal lines, in pretty dense strata. We have succeeded in obtaining a variety of types of the numerous kinds of vessels manufactured in this district; but the most perfect specimens are in the possession of the Rev. J. Woodruff, of Upchurch, and Mr. Walter, of Rainham. Here were made the large amphorae and dolia in pale and reddish clay, and most of the many kinds of Roman pottery with which our public and private museums are so well stored. There

256 <Wouldham>

was, also, manufactured a peculiar class of vessels, in a dark shiny clay, generally of elegant forms, and ornamented with small raised dots arranged in a variety of patterns. All of these possess such a family likeness, and are so seldom met with in other localities in very large numbers, that when a specimen is found in other parts of the country, it has already become usual with archaeologists to describe it as 'Upchurch pottery.' The black colour, as has been shewn by my friend, the late Mr. Artis (who traced Roman potters for nearly forty miles along the banks of the Nen), was

imparted to the clay by the smoke of vegetable substances in a peculiar description of kilns, which he correctly designated 'smother kilns.' On the banks of the Medway, we have now traced the Roman potters for several miles. The clay they worked was of a fine kind, and inexhaustible; and as experiments made from some taken from land, the property of Mr. Humphrey Wickham, decide, is at the present day adapted for making pottery quite as good as that manipulated by the Romans, upwards of fifteen centuries since. I have published several examples of the Upchurch ware, but it is quite worthy of fuller and more complete illustrations, which I may probably at some future day venture to give in my 'Collectanea Antiqua.'"

#### WOULDHAM.

This is a place about four miles from Rochester, of unquestionable antiquity, but all the records we can find of it are of a most meagre description. The ford leading across the Medway has been already noticed, and there is also a ferry, nearly on the same spot. The manor appears to have belonged originally to the Priory of St. Andrew, having been presented to that church by King Ethelred, in 774. The grant was confirmed by Henry I., in the year 1100. The church is a small building of extremely antique appearance, and it contains a singular mural monument of marble, bearing an inscription of four lines, in as many languages, viz., French, Spanish, Latin, and English.

257 <Appendix>

#### APPENDIX.

County Court. Page 30. – A new building for this court is in course of erection at the end of Eastgate, which will be a great ornament to that part of the city.

Town Council. Page 38. – By an inadvertency the appointment of Clerk of the Peace is stated to be with the Recorder, instead of with the Town Council. The Assizes for the county were formerly held here, alternately with Maidstone, Dartford, &c., from 1565 till 1618, since which time they have been more regularly held at Maidstone, and at present wholly so.

The Free School. Page 65. – A school room is being erected for the junior scholars. The number in the school, at the present time, amounts to about sixty.



Boley Hill. Page 65. – In the summer of 1861, whilst laying down water pipes from High street to St. Margaret's, a quantity of human bones were dug up, nearly the whole distance. A little to the north east of the castle entrance, were five human skeletons, nearly perfect, which were removed and interred in the burial ground of St. Nicholas adjoining. On the same occasion, and at a short distance only from that spot, there were found, opposite the residence of Mr. Wheeler, some stone foundations, conjectured, from the appearance of the concrete in which they were embedded, to have been of Roman origin, whilst others considered it to have been the foundations of the South gate of the city. The rapidity with which the work was necessarily done prevented further investigation.

The Castle. Page 78. – Immediately on entering the doorway, at the north east angle, is an open space in the ground to the left, resembling a well hole. It has been

258

occasioned by a falling in of the ground at different times, but its depth is uncertain. There is every appearance that it has been a source of underground communication with the Moat, or with the Barbican, but for what purpose it is not clearly apparent. A short distance from this is supposed to have been the Barbican, the interior of which contains apartments that are now occupied by Mr. Webber, who, at the advanced age of eight-five, reminds one of an ancient warder, who, in times of yore, blew his horn to welcome some Red Cross Knight from the Holy Land. A short distance from the angle of the wall, at the end of the Esplanade, is a singular looking high wall, which appears almost disconnected from the other portion. Inside of this, in the remembrance of many now living, it was formerly open from the ground to the top, and at the bottom, was an arch which afforded communication between the river and the castle grounds. Near this is also a well, apparently of considerable depth, and which also appears to have been used for the purposes of the castle.

The Cathedral. Page 102. – On each side the head of the Deity are the attributes of the four Evangelists, but much defaced. West's painting, mentioned at page 108, was removed to Chatham church. See page 153. – The appointment of the Rev. Dr. Grant, as Archdeacon, was subsequent to the paragraph at page 117. The green-

house alluded to at page 121 has since been removed and placed nearer the Prebendal dwelling, but still interferes with the look of the Norman arches.

St. Clement's Church. Page 125. – The conjecture as to the site of Mr. Finch's shop having been the burial ground of this place, appears from further investigation to be erroneous, as it was on the opposite side of the road. A friend who was present at the time the arch was being removed, has no remembrance of seeing a grave stone, or any other, bearing an inscription, at the spot alluded to.

The Crown Inn. Page 132. – There is a projecting bay window in the house adjoining this, that appears of earlier date than the Inn, and the premises on the other

259

side are of great antiquity, as shown by their timbered fronts and ancient figures upon them.

The City Walls. Page 135. – Whilst engaged, in the summer of 1861, in pulling down the wall at the side of the school, it was found that the usual description of labourers <>employed were unequal to the task, from the hardness of the cement; and some Royal Engineers from the barracks were employed at the works for some months, who were obliged to resort to blasting operations before they could accomplish their task, and even then it was with difficulty they got through the mass of cement in front of the wall. Many were of opinion that it was the core of a Roman wall, but it was evidently not the case; and when it was removed, the irregularly built flint wall that was exposed destroyed the illusion, and the idea of its being of Roman construction was entirely dispelled. Many Archaeologists were thus confirmed in their previous opinions, that an excavation of two or three feet deep would displace a Roman foundation. It is probable that the wall then exposed was of the early part of the thirteenth century, that being the last date we have of the town walls being built. The piece of Vandalism committed on the wall will long remain a disgrace to those who sanctioned it.

The Prior's Gate. Page 140. – As somewhat confirmatory of the opinion that this was really the South gate of the city, I may mention that formerly the wall came on each side of this gate, that it was battlemented, and there are marks now visible of a doorway on each side

the room over the gate, that communicated with the ramparts, which I think would not have been the case with a prior's gateway.

St. Bartholomew. Page 155. – In all our early writers this is put as situated in the parish of Chatham, but it is considered doubtful if more than the chapel and a part of the hospital was in that parish, the greater part of the latter being in St. Margaret's, Rochester. The whole of the hospital now building is in St. Margaret's, the ancient chapel occupying its original site in Chatham.

260

Chatham. Page 161. – There are two very extensive and commodious barracks here – one for Regiments of the Line, which is the larger; and the other, near the Dock entrance, for the Royal Marines. The Line barracks afford accommodation for about 2500 rank and file, with suitable quarters for the officers; and the Marine barracks will hold nearly 1500 men, besides accommodations for officers. Within the Marine barracks is a small neat theatre for the recreation of the non-commissioned officers and privates, for which a license has been granted, and dramatic pieces are frequently represented in a highly respectable manner, in which the officers occasionally join. At the North-West corner of the Line barracks is nearly erected a handsome building to be called the Soldiers's Institute. It is intended as a sort of club-house for the soldiers stationed in the barracks, and will accommodate nearly 1000 men. It is a handsome building, and will contain a library, lecture-hall, smoking room, and those comforts, except wine and spirits, which are found in club-houses of more aristocratic pretensions.

In 1858, a Lecture-Hall was erected on the site of the old market, by Messrs. Whitehead and Vennell, for the purpose of public meetings, lectures, concerts, &c. It is well adapted for the purpose, and capable of holding between 800 and 900 persons.

St. Nicholas. Page 167. – Whilst making the alterations in this church, in the autumn of 1861, an old chest was found, containing, among other things, an account book of the Churchwardens and Overseers of the parish, commencing with 1661. Under the date of 1667, there is an entry – "Paid for burying several dead corpses, driven on shore within said parish, soon after engagement with the Dutch £1 : 6 : 6." There is also an entry relative to the

number of ships destroyed by them, but it appears to be an interpolation.

Cobham. Page 196. – In speaking of this noble family, Hasted says, "Randall, formerly called Rundall and Rundale,

261

is a manor in the parish of Shorne, which, though at present of little repute, was anciently of some note, as being one of the seats of the noble family of Cobham, where they are said to have resided before they removed to Cobham Hall. So late as 8 Henry VI. the then proprietor of the estate was styled Lord Thomas de Cobham, alias Rundella, Knight." Philipott remarks, "Roundall, though now shrunk into neglected ruins, was in elder times the first seat of the noble family of Cobham, from whence, upon its decay, they were transplanted to Cobham Hall, and was the cradle of men very eminent in their respective generations." He then enumerates the names of this distinguished family who resided at Roundal. If I mistake not a shorter and more agreeable path than that mentioned at page 207 is being made by a house just erected by the side of the road, near the Waterworks.

Watling Street. Page 217 – Seymour says, "It was built by the Romans of large stakes and lesser wood, called by the Saxons wattles. It begins at Dover and runs to St. Albans, &c.!"

Newington. Page 245. – The Railway Station will not be completed till the spring of next year.

Rainham. Page 249. – Baregrave House, in this parish, bears marks of antiquity in the interior, though of modern exterior. John Walter, Esq., the occupier, is in possession of many articles of archaeological value, found in the parish and vicinity. Amongst others, I believe, of a Roman earthen pipkin, which was found about twenty years ago at or near the Upchurch potteries, with several articles of a similar description, but the pipkin being the only perfect vessel – the other articles were scattered and lost.

LONDON: W. OSTELL, PRINTER, HART STREET, BLOOMSBURT.

262

<blank>

263

ADVERTISEMENTS  
TO  
DESCRIPTIVE SKETCHES  
OF  
ROCHESTER, CHATHAM, &c.

264

<blank>

265–76

<adverts>

<This is not a good book. In some ways it is a very bad book. There are numerous mistakes, and numerous misprints, some of the more obtrusive of which I have marked. The author, James Phippen, was not a local man: he only moved to Rochester in the 1850s. Much of what he says is second-hand at best. And yet, for all its faults, the book does contain some contemporary information which is not, or not easily, to be found elsewhere. The "sketches", it had better be said, are verbal sketches: there are no illustrations. – C.F.>

"Death of Mr. Phippen. -- Mr. James Phippen, well known for years past in connection with the newspaper press, and as the author of many local publications relating to Kent and Sussex, died suddenly on Tuesday last, at the age of 76. His health had been failing for some time, though there was no idea of present danger. He was born at Bristol, where his family occupied a very respectable position among the citizens, and he was widely known at Maidstone, Tunbridge Wells, Rochester, and Folkestone, the history of each of which has been illustrated by his pen." -- *South Eastern Gazette*, Tu 5 Aug 1862, p 6